

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA
DEPARTMENT OF ARCHAEOLOGY
CENTRAL ARCHÆOLOGICAL
LIBRARY

CALL No.

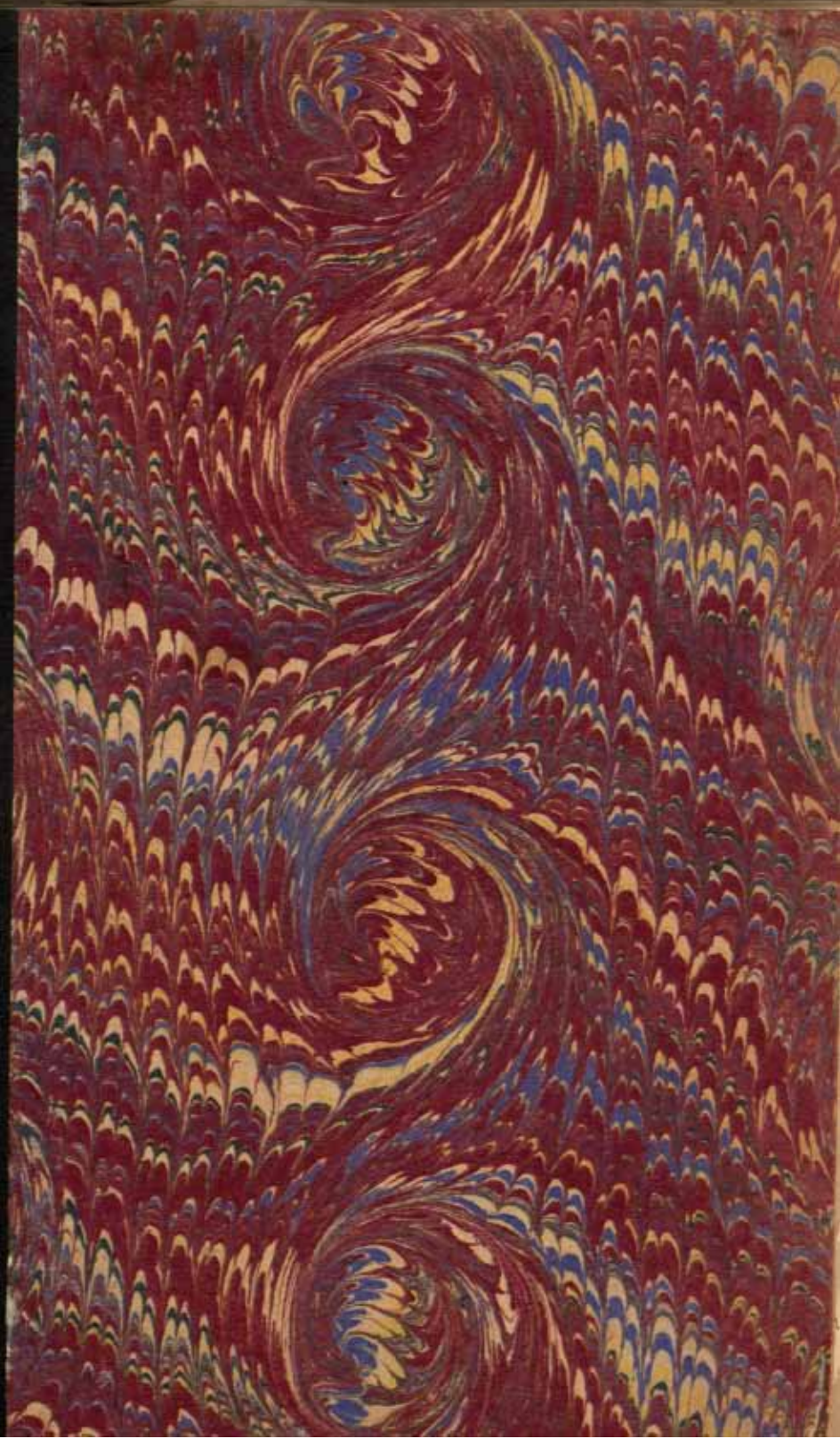
BPa 3 / Maj / T.C.

ACC. No.

9180

D.G.A. 79.

GIPN-S4-2D: G. Arch.N. D./57-25-9-58-1,00,000



~~D 5793~~

80



Pali Text Society.

THE

MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA.

9180

EDITED BY

ROBERT CHALMERS.



~~D 5743~~

VOL. II.

BPa3
Maj/T.c.

LONDON.

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E. C.

1898.

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. 9180

Date..... 1. 8. 57

Call No. BPa 3

May 17. C.

10

MANIBUS
GULIELMI TRENCKNERI

D. D. D.



MANUSCRIPTS CONSULTED.

S^k = the Copenhagen MS. No. VI (Sinhalese character), — referred to as A in Vol. I.

S₁ = the Turnour MS. (Sinhalese character) in the India Office Library. This is intimately related to S^k.

B^m = the Mandalay MS. (Burmese character) in the India Office Library.

Si = King of Siam's printed edition (Siamese character).

Bu = Buddhaghosa's commentary (the Papañca-Sūdanī) on the Majjhima-Nikāya. The references are to a MS. (Sinhalese character) in the editor's possession.

Pali Text Society.

THE

MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA.

EDITED BY

ROBERT CHALMERS.

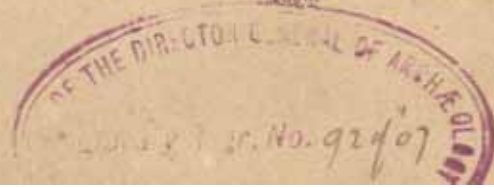
VOL. II. PART I.

LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, LONDON EC.

1896.



Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā Moranivāpe Paribbājakārāme paṭivasanti, — seyyathīdam: Anugāro Varadharo¹ Sakuludāyi ca paribbājako aññe ca abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetva pattacivaram ādāya Rājagaham piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi: Atippago kho tāva Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritum; yannūnāham yena Moranivāpo Paribbājakārāmo yena Sakuludāyi paribbājako, ten' upasaṃkameyyan ti. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Moranivāpo Paribbājakārāmo ten' upasaṃkami. Tena kho pana samayena Sakuludāyi paribbājako mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhim nisinno hoti unnāḍiniyā uccasaddāya² mahāsaddāya anekavihitam tiracchānakatham kathentiya, seyyathīdam: rājakatham corakatham mahāmatlakatham senākatham bhayakatham yuddhakatham annakatham pānakatham vatthakatham sayanakatham mālākatham gandhakatham nātikatham yānakatham gāmakatham nigamakatham nagarakatham janapadakatham itthikatham sūrakatham visikhākatham kumbhatthānakatham³

¹ So B^m Bu; S^k Varacaro; Si Varataro, with note that the European & Sinhalese reading is Varacaro. B^m reads Sakuludāyi always (as in Nr. 79). ² See Vol I pp 513 & 572, Dighe I 178. Like B^m (always) & S^k (here), Si reads uccasadda, with a note (at Sutta Nr. 76) indicating that the European reading is u-āyu. ³ Here & in Nrs 76 & 78 Si inserts kumbhadāsikatham.

pubbapetakatham nānattakatham lokakkhāyikam samuddak-khāyikam itibhavābhavakatham iti vā. Addasā kho Sakaludāyi paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ dūrato va āgacchantam; disvāna, sakam parisam santhāpesi: — Appasaddā bhonto hontu; mā bhonto saddam akattha; ayam samaṇo Gotamo āgacchati; appasaddakāmo kho pana so āyasmā appasaddassa vaṇṇavādī, appeva nāma appasaddam parisam viditvā upasamkamitabbam maññeyyāti. Atha kho te paribbājaka tūṇi ahesum. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Sakuludāyi paribbājako ten' upasamkamī. Atha kho Sakuludāyi paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Etu kho bhante Bhagavā, sāgataṃ¹ bhante Bhagavato, cirassam kho bhante Bhagavā imam pariyaṃ akāsi yadidaṃ idh' āgamanāya, nisīdatu bhante Bhagavā, idam āsanam paññattan ti. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Sakuludāyi pi kho paribbājako aññataram nīcam āsanam gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho Sakuludāyīm paribbājakaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: — Kāya nu 'ttha², Udāyi, etarahi kathāya sannisinna³? Kū ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā ti?

Titthat' esā bhante kathā yāya mayam etarahi kathāya sannisinna⁴; n' esā bhante kathā Bhagavato dullabhā bhavissati pacchā pi savanāya. Purimāni bhante divasāni purimatarāni nānātitthiyānam samañabrāhmaṇānam kutūhalasūlāyānam sannisinnaṇānam sannipatitānam, ayam antarākathā udapādi: Lābhā vata bho Aṅga-Magadhānam, suladdham vata bho Aṅga-Magadhānam, yatth' ime samañabrāhmaṇā saṃghino gaṇino gaṇācariyā nātā yasassino titthakarāsādhusammata bahujaṇassa Rājagaham vassāvāsam oṣaṭṭa⁵. Ayam pi kho Pūraṇo Kassapo saṃghī c' eva gaṇi ca gaṇācariyo ca nāto yasassī titthakaro sādhusammato bahujaṇassa, — so pi Rājagaham vassāvāsam oṣaṭṭo. Ayam pi kho Makkhali Gosālo — pe —; Ajito Kesakambali; Pakudho⁶ Kaccāyano; Saṇjayo Belaṭṭhiputto; Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto saṃghī c' eva gaṇi ca gaṇācariyo ca

¹ B= Si svāgataṃ. ² So B= & Si; Sk= nvaṭṭha. ³ Si reads upagata, with note stating that oṣaṭṭa is the Sinhalese Burmese & European reading; Bu reads oṣaṭṭa. Infra Si. reads upagato always. ⁴ See Vol I 198, 250 & 547. Si reads Makkhali G., A. Kesakambalo, Pakuddho K., Saṇjayo Veladdhaputto, Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto. (B= Belaṭṭhiputto Nātaputto).

ñāto yasassī tithhakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa, — so pi Rājagahaṃ vassāvāsaṃ osāto. Ayam pi kho samaṇo Gotamo saṃghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī tithhakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa, — so pi Rājagahaṃ vassāvāsaṃ osāto. Ko nu kho imesaṃ bhagavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saṃghīnaṃ gaṇīnaṃ gaṇācariyānaṃ ñātānaṃ yasassinam tiththakarānaṃ sādhusammatānaṃ bahujanassa, sāvakānaṃ sakkato garūkato mānito pūjito? Kathaṃ ca pana sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharantīti? Tatr' ekacce evam āhamsu: Ayam kho Pūraṇo Kassapo saṃghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī tithhakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa; so ca kho sāvakānaṃ na sakkato na garūkato na mānito na pūjito; na ca pana Pūraṇaṃ Kassapaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Pūraṇo Kassapo anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ desesi. Tatr' aññataro Puraṇassa Kassapassa sāvako saddam akāsi: — Mā bhonto Pūraṇaṃ Kassapaṃ etam atthaṃ pucchittha; n' eso etam jānāti; mayam etam jānāma; amhe etam atthaṃ pucchatha; mayam etam bhavataṃ byākarissāmāti. Bhūta-pubbaṃ Pūraṇo Kassapo bāhā paggayha kandanto na labhati: Appasaddā bhonto hontu; mā bhonto saddam akattha; n' ete bhavante pucchanti; amhe ete pucchanti; mayam etesaṃ byākarissāmāti. Bahū kho pana Pūraṇassa Kassapassa sāvakā vādaṃ āropetva apakkantā: Na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi; ahaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāmi. Kiṃ tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānissasi? Micchāpaṭipanno tvaṃ asi, aham asmi sammāpaṭipanno. Sahitam me, asahitan te. Pure vacanīyaṃ pacchā avaca, pacchā vacanīyaṃ pure avaca. Avicīṇṇan¹ te viparāvattaṃ; āropito te vādo; niggahito si; cara vādappamokkhāya; nibbethehi² vā sace pahosīti. Iti Pūraṇo Kassapo sāvakānaṃ na sakkato na garūkato na mānito na pūjito; na ca pana Pūraṇaṃ Kassapaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā³ upanissāya viharanti; akkuṭṭho⁴ ca pana Pūraṇo Kassapo dhammakkosenāti.

¹ So Skt & Bu. Si & Bm adhicīṇṇaṃ (Cf. Vol I 372 & Digha I 8). Skt viparādhattam. ² So Skt Bu; Bm vāda pamokkhāya nibbethehi; Si nibbedhehi *here, infra* nibbethehi. ³ So Skt; Si garuk^o; Bm garuṃ katvā. ⁴ So Bm; Si akutṭho; Skt akkuddho.

Ekacce evam āhaṃsu: Ayam pi kho Makkhali Gosālo — pe —; Ajito Kesakambalī; Pakudho Kaccāyano; Saṅjayo Belatthiputto; Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto saṅghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca nāto yasassī tittakaro sādhusammato bahu-
janassa; so pi sāvakanāṃ na sakkato na garūkato na mānito
na pūjito; na pana Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā
garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Nigaṇṭho
Nātaputto anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ desesi. Tatr' aṇṇataro Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa sāvako saddam akāsi: Ma
bhonto Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtaṃ etam atthaṃ pucchittha; n'
eso etam jānāti; mayam etam jānāma; amhe etam atthaṃ
pucchatha; mayam etam bhavataṃ byākarissāmāti. Bhūta-
pubbaṃ Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto bāhā paggayha kandanto na
labhati: — Appasaddā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddam
akattha, n' ete bhavante pucchanti, amhe ete pucchanti.
mayam etam byākarissāmāti. Bahū kho pana Nigaṇṭhassa
Nātaputtassa sāvakā vādaṃ āropetvā apakkantā: — Na tvam
imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi, ahaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ
ājānāmi. Kim tvam imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānissasi?
Micchāpaṭipanno tvam asi, aham asmi sammāpaṭipanno;
sahitaṃ me, asahitaṃ te; pure vacanīyaṃ pacchā avaca,
pacchā vacanīyaṃ pure avaca; avicīṇṇaṃ te viparāvattaṃ;
āropito te vādo; niggaḥito si; cara vādappamokkhāya; nibbe-
thehi vā sace pahositi. Iti Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto sāvakanāṃ
na sakkato na garūkato na mānito na pūjito; na ca pana
Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya
viharanti; akkuṭṭho ca pana Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto dham-
makkosenāti.

Ekacce evam āhaṃsu: — Ayam kho samaṇo Gotamo
saṅghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca nāto yasassī tittakaro
sādhusammato bahujanassa; so ca kho sāvakanāṃ sakkato
garūkato mānito pūjito; samaṇaṃ ca pana Gotamaṃ sāvakā
sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ
samaṇo Gotamo anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ desesi.
Tatr' aṇṇataro samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvako ukkāsi. Tam
enaṃ aṇṇataro sabrahmacārī jannukena¹ ghattesi²: Appasaddo

Bm Si jannukena. ² So Bm; Skt ghaddhesi; Si ghatesi.

āyasmā hotu: mā 'yasmā saddam akāsi; satthā no Bhagavā dhammaṃ desetīti. Yasmim samaye samaṇo Gotamo anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, n' eva tasmim samaye samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakānaṃ khipitasaddo vā hoti ukkāsitasaddo vā. Tam enaṃ janakāyo paccāsiṃsamānarūpo paccupatthito hoti: Yaṃ no Bhagavā dhammaṃ bhāsissati, taṃ no soṇṇamāti. Seyyathāpi nāma puriso catummahāpathe khuddaṃ madhuṃ anelakam piḷeyya, tam enaṃ mahā janakāyo paccāsiṃsamānarūpo paccupatthito assa, — evaṃ evaṃ yasmim samaye samaṇo Gotamo anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, n' eva tasmim samaye samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakānaṃ khipitasaddo vā hoti ukkāsitasaddo vā; tam enaṃ mahā janakāyo paccāsiṃsamānarūpo paccupatthito hoti: Yaṃ no Bhagavā dhammaṃ bhāsissati, taṃ no soṇṇamāti. Ye pi samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakā sabrahmacārihi sampayojetvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāy' āvattanti, te pi Satthu vaṇṇavādino honti, dhammassa vaṇṇavādino honti, saṃghassa vaṇṇavādino honti, attagarahino yeva honti anaññagarahino: Mayam ev' ambhā alakkhikā, mayam appapuññā, ye mayam evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitvā nāsakkhimhā yāvajīvaṃ paripunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritun ti; te ārāṃikabhūtā vā upāsakabhūtā vā pañcasu sikkhāpadesu samādāya vattanti. Iti samaṇo Gotamo sāvakānaṃ sakkato garūkato mānito pūjito, samanaṃ ca pana Gotamaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharantīti.

Kati pana tvaṃ, Udāyi, mayi dhamme samanupassasi, yehi mama sāvakā sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharantīti?

Pañca kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati dhamme samanupassāmi, yehi Bhagavantaṃ sāvakā sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti. Katame pañca? Bhagavā hi, bhante, appāhāro appāhārātāya ca vaṇṇavādi; imaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavati paṭhamam dhammaṃ samanupassāmi yena Bhagavantaṃ sāvakā sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param, bhante, Bhagavā santuttho itarītarena¹ cīvarena itarītaracīvarasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādi; yam pi, bhante, Bhagavā santuttho itarītarena cīvarena itarītaracīvarasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādi, imaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavati dutiyāṃ samanupassāmi yena Bhagavantāṃ sāvakaṃ sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param, bhante, Bhagavā santuttho itarītarena piṇḍapātena itarītarapiṇḍapātasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādi; yam pi, bhante, Bhagavā santuttho itarītarena piṇḍapātena itarītarapiṇḍapātasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādi, imaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavati tatiyāṃ dhammāṃ samanupassāmi yena Bhagavantāṃ sāvakaṃ sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param, bhante, Bhagavā santuttho itarītarena senāsānena itarītarasenāsānasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādi; yam pi, bhante, Bhagavā santuttho itarītarena senāsānena itarītarasenāsānasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādi, imaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavati catutthāṃ dhammāṃ samanupassāmi yena Bhagavantāṃ sāvakaṃ sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param, bhante, Bhagavā pavivitto pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādi; yam pi, bhante, Bhagavā pavivitto pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādi, imaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavati pañcamāṃ dhammāṃ samanupassāmi yena Bhagavantāṃ sāvakaṃ sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Ime kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavati pañca dhamme samanupassāmi, yehi Bhagavantāṃ sāvakaṃ sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharantīti.

Appāhāro samaṇo Gotamo appāhāratāya ca vaṇṇavādi ti, iti ce maṃ, Udāyi, sāvakaṃ sakkareyyuṃ, garūkareyyuṃ, māneyyuṃ, pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ, santi kho pana me, Udāyi, sāvakaṃ kosakāhārā pi addhakosakāhārā pi beluvāhārā² pi addhabeluvāhārā pi.

¹ Bm Itaritarena throughout; Sk & Si have ī. ² Bu Sk bel —; Si vel —; Bm bel.

Ahañ kho pana, Udāyi, app' ekadā iminā pattena samatittikam pi bhuñjāmi bhiyyo pi bhuñjāmi. Appāhāro samaṇo Gotamo appāhāratāya ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti ce mañ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum, ye te, Udāyi, mama sāvaka kosakāhārā pi addhakosakāhārā pi beluvāhārā pi addhabeluvāhārā pi, na man te iminā dhammena sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum.

Santuttho samaṇo Gotamo itarītarena cīvarena itaritaracīvarasantutthiā ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti ce mañ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum, santi kho pana me, Udāyi, sāvakā paṇsukūlikā lūkhacīvaradharā; te susānā vā saṃkārakūtā vā pāpanikā¹ vā nantakāni uccinitvā² saṃghātiṃ karitvā dhārenti. Ahañ kho pan', Udāyi, app' ekadā gahapatāni cīvarāni dhāremi daḥhāni yattha lūkhāni alābulomasāni³. Santuttho samaṇo Gotamo itarītarena cīvarena itaritaracīvarasantutthiā ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti ce mañ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum, ye te, Udāyi, mama sāvakā paṇsukūlikā lūkhacīvaradharā, te susānā vā saṃkārakūtā vā pāpanikā vā nantakāni uccinitvā saṃghātiṃ karitvā dhārenti, na man te iminā dhammena sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum.

Santuttho samaṇo Gotamo itarītarena piṇḍapātena itarītarapiṇḍapātasantutthiā ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti ce mañ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum, santi kho pana me, Udāyi, sāvakā piṇḍapātikā sapadānacārino ucceppake vate ratā⁴; te antaragharaṃ pavitthā samānā āsanena pi nimantiyamānā na sādiyanti. Ahañ kho pan', Udāyi, app' ekadā nimantane⁵ pi bhuñjāmi sālīnaṃ odanaṃ

¹ So B^m Si; S^k pāpanikāni; Sⁱ pāpanikā. Cf. Vin. I, 255. ² So S^k Si Bu; B^m ucchinditvā. ³ B^m sattalukhāni; Si suttalūkhāni alābulomasāni; Bu alāpul-. ⁴ So S^k; Bu ucceppake; B^m ucchisake; Si ucceppake vatte.

⁵ So Si; S^k nimantanāsu; B^m nimantanassāpi.

vicitakālakam anekasūpaṃ anekabyañjanaṃ. Santuttho samaṇo Gotamo itaritareṇa piṇḍapātena itaritarapiṇḍapātasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādi ti, iti ce maṃ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyuṃ, garūkareyyuṃ, māneyyuṃ, pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ, ye te, Udāyi, mama sāvakā piṇḍapātikā sapadānacārino ucchepake vate ratā antaragharāṃ pavitthā samānā āsanena pi nimantiyamānā na sādiyanti, na man te iminā dhammena sakkareyyuṃ, garūkareyyuṃ, māneyyuṃ, pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ.

Santuttho samaṇo Gotamo itaritareṇa senāsanena, itaritarasenāsanasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādi ti, iti ce maṃ, Udayi, sāvakā sakkareyyuṃ, garūkareyyuṃ, māneyyuṃ, pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ, santi kho pana me, Udāyi, sāvakā rukkhāmulikā abbhokāsikā; te atthā māse channaṃ na upenti. Ahaṃ kho pan', Udāyi, app' ekadā kūṭāgāresu pi viharāmi ullittāvalittesu nivātesu phussitaggaḷesu ¹ pihitavātapaṇesu. Santuttho samaṇo Gotamo itaritareṇa senāsanena itaritarasenāsanasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādi ti, iti ce maṃ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyuṃ, garūkareyyuṃ, māneyyuṃ, pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ, ye te, Udāyi, mama sāvakā rukkhāmulikā abbhokāsikā atthā māse channaṃ na upenti, na man te iminā dhammena sakkareyyuṃ, garūkareyyuṃ, māneyyuṃ, pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ.

Pavivitto samaṇo Gotamo pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādi ti, iti ce maṃ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyuṃ, garūkareyyuṃ, māneyyuṃ, pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ, santi kho pana me, Udāyi, sāvakā ārañṇakā pantasenāsanā ² ārañṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni ajjhogahetvā viharanti. Te anvaddhamāsā ³ saṃghamajjhe osaranti pātimokkhuḍḍesāya. Ahaṃ kho pan', Udāyi, app' ekadā ākiṇṇo viharāmi bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi rañño ⁴ rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi. Pavivitto samaṇo Gotamo pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādi ti, iti

¹ So Si; B^m phusit^o; S^k p-lesu. ² Si omits & transposes ārañṇa to follow pantāni s-āni. ³ B^m Si anvaṭṭh-. ⁴ B^m Si rañṇa.

ce mañ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum, ye te, Udāyi, mama sāvakā āraññakā pantasenāsanā āraññavanapattbhāni pantāni senāsanāni ajjhogahetvā viharanti. anvaddhamāsañ saṅghamajjhe osaranti pātimokkhuddesāya. na man te iminā dhammena sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum.

Iti kho, Udāyi, na mamañ sāvakā¹ imehi pañcahi dhammehi sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Atthi kho, Udāyi, aññe ca pañca dhammā, yehi mama² sāvakā sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti. Katame pañca? Idh'. Udāyi, mama sāvakā adhisīle sambhāventi: Silavā samaṇo Gotamo, paramena silakkhandhena samannāgato ti. Yañ pan', Udāyi, mama sāvakā adhisīle sambhāventi: Silavā samaṇo Gotamo, paramena silakkhandhena samannāgato ti, ayañ kho, Udāyi, paṭhamo dhammo yena mama sāvakā sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca parañ, Udāyi, mama sāvakā abhikkante nāṇa-dassane sambhāventi: Jānañ yev' āha samaṇo Gotamo jānāmiti; passañ yev' āha samaṇo Gotamo passāmiti; abhiññāya samaṇo Gotamo dhammañ deseti, no anabhiññāya; sanidānañ samaṇo Gotamo dhammañ deseti, no anidānañ; sappāṭihāriyañ samaṇo Gotamo dhammañ deseti, no appāṭihāriyañ ti. Yañ pan', Udāyi, mama sāvakā abhikkante nāṇadassane sambhāventi: Jānañ yev' āha samaṇo Gotamo jānāmiti; passañ yev' āha samaṇo Gotamo passāmiti; abhiññāya samaṇo Gotamo dhammañ deseti, no anabhiññāya; sanidānañ samaṇo Gotamo dhammañ deseti, no anidānañ; sappāṭihāriyañ samaṇo Gotamo dhammañ deseti, no appāṭihāriyañ ti, — ayañ kho, Udāyi, dutiyo dhammo yena mama

¹ B^m omits na here & reads (with S^k) mama, inserting na before sakkaronti & each of the next four words; Si na mañ; Bu mamañ. ² So MSS.

sāvakā sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, mama sāvakā adhipaṇṇāya sambhāventi: Paṇṇavā samaṇo Gotamo, paramena paṇṇākkhandhena samannāgato; tam vata anāgataṃ vā vādapathaṃ na dakkhati uppannaṃ vā parappavādaṃ na saha dhammena suniggahitaṃ¹ niggaḥissatīti, n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Tam kim maññasi, Udāyi? Api nu me sāvakā evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā antarantarākathaṃ opāteyyun ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Na kho paṇāhaṃ. Udāyi, sāvakesu anusāsaniṃ paccāsim-sāmi, aññadatthu mamaṃ² yeva sāvakā anusāsaniṃ paccāsim-santi. Yaṃ pan', Udāyi, mama sāvakā adhipaṇṇāya sambhāventi: Paṇṇavā samaṇo Gotamo, paramena paṇṇākkhandhena samannāgato; tam anāgataṃ vā vādapathaṃ na dakkhati uppannaṃ vā parappavādaṃ na saha dhammena suniggahitaṃ niggaḥissatīti, n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Ayaṃ kho, Udāyi, tatiyo dhammo yena mama sāvakā sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, mama sāvakā yena dukkhena dukkhotiṇṇā dukkhaparetā, te maṃ upasaṃkamitvā dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pucchanti; tesāhaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ putṭho vyākaromi; tesāhaṃ cittaṃ ārādhemi paṇhassa veyyākaraṇena. Te maṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ, dukkhanirodhaṃ, dukkhanirodhagāminipatiṇṇādaṃ³ ariyasaccaṃ pucchanti; tesāhaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipatiṇṇādaṃ ariyasaccaṃ putṭho vyākaromi; tesāhaṃ cittaṃ ārādhemi paṇhassa veyyākaraṇena. Yaṃ pan', Udāyi, mama sāvakā yena dukkhaṃ dukkhotiṇṇā dukkhaparetā, te maṃ upasaṃkamitvā dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pucchanti; tesāhaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ putṭho vyākaromi; tesāhaṃ cittaṃ ārādhemi paṇhassa veyyākaraṇena; te maṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ, dukkhanirodhaṃ, dukkhanirodhagāminipatiṇṇādaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pucchanti; tesāhaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipatiṇṇādaṃ ariyasaccaṃ putṭho vyākaromi; tesāhaṃ cittaṃ ārādhemi paṇhassa veyyākaraṇena; — ayaṃ kho, Udāyi, catuttho dhammo

¹ Bm s-itaṃ. ² So Sk Bu; Bm Si mama. ³ So Bm; Sk gāminip^o; Si gāminīṃ p^o.

yena mama sāvakā sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bhāventi. Idh', Udāyi, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ; vedanāsu. — pe¹ —; citte²; dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā³ viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā cattāro sammappadhāne⁴ bhāventi. Idh', Udāyi, bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pabhānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhiyā asammossāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā cattāro iddhipāde bhāventi. Idh', Udāyi, bhikkhu chaḍḍasamādhipadānaṃ khārasamānāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriyasamādhi — pe⁵ — cittaśamādhi-padānaṃ khārasamānāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, vimāṃsāśamādhipadānaṃ khārasamānāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā pañc' indriyāni bhāventi. Idh',

¹ Bm Si omit pe & insert vedanānupassī viharati. ² Si cittaesu; Bm Si omit pe & insert cittaṇupassī viharati. ³ So Bu Si; Skt -mipatta or -im patta; Bm -mipattā. ⁴ Bm Si samapp. ⁵ Bm Si omit pe & read viriyasamādhip^o id^o bhāveti.

Udāyi, bhikkhu saddhindriyaṃ bhāveti upasamagāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ, viriyindriyaṃ bhāveti — pe —, satindriyaṃ bhāveti, samādhindriyaṃ bhāveti, paññindriyaṃ bhāveti¹ upasamagāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā pañca balāni bhāventi. Idh'², Udāyi, bhikkhu saddhābalaṃ bhāveti upasamagāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ, viriyabalaṃ bhāveti — pe —, satibalaṃ bhāveti, samādhibalaṃ bhāveti, paññābalaṃ bhāveti upasamagāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā satta bojjhaṅge bhāventi. Idh', Udāyi, bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ³ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti — pe —, viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, upekkhasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ³ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāventi. Idh', Udāyi, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhiṃ bhāveti, sammāsaṃkappaṃ bhāveti, sammāvācaṃ bhāveti, sammākamaṃ bhāveti, sammāājīvaṃ bhāveti, sammāvāyāmaṃ bhāveti, sammāsatīṃ bhāveti, sammāsamādhīṃ bhāveti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā aṭṭha vimokhe⁴ bhāventi. Rūpi rūpāni passati; ayaṃ paṭhamo vimokho. Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati; ayaṃ dutiyo vimokho. Subhan t'eva adhimutto hoti; ayaṃ tatiyo vimokho. Sabbaso rūpa-

¹ Sk omits paññā bh°. ² So Sk Si always; Bm idhād° always. ³ Sk virāganin°. ⁴ Bm Si vimokkh- throughout.

saññānaṃ¹ samatikkamā, paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā², nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā: Ananto ākāso ti ākāsañācāyatanam upasampajja viharati; ayam catuttho vimokho. Sabbaso ākāsañācāyatanam samatikkamma: Anantam viññānaṃ ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati; ayam pañcama vimokho. Sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma: Na'tthi kiñciti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati; ayam chaṭṭho vimokho. Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati; ayam sattama vimokho. Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati; ayam aṭṭhama vimokho. Tatra ca pana me sāvaka bahū abhiññāvosāna-pāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakanam paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvaka aṭṭha abhiññāyatanāni bhāventi. Ajjhataṃ rūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhiññāyā: Jānāmi passāmiti evaṃsaññi hoti; idam paṭhamam abhiññāyatanam. Ajjhataṃ rūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhiññāyā: Jānāmi passāmiti evaṃsaññi hoti; idam duttiyam abhiññāyatanam. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhiññāyā: Jānāmi passāmiti evaṃsaññi hoti; idam tatiyam abhiññāyatanam. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhiññāyā: Jānāmi passāmiti evaṃsaññi hoti; idam catuttham abhiññāyatanam. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nīlāni⁴ nīlavaṇṇāni nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma ummāpuppham⁵ nīlam nīlavaṇṇam nīlanidassanam nīlanibhāsam; seyyathāpi vā pana tam vattham Bārāṇasēyyakam ubhatobhāgavimaddham nīlam nīlavaṇṇam nīladassanam nīlabhāsam; evamevaṃ ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nīlāni nīlavaṇṇāni nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni, tāni abhiññāyā: Jānāmi passāmiti evaṃsaññi hoti; idam pañcamaṃ

¹ Si -āgam throughout. ² B= atthagamā; Si atthagamā. ³ So Sk K+ Si Bu; B= abhiññāyā. ⁴ So Sk Si Bu; B= i throughout. ⁵ Si ummārapo.

abhibhāyatanam. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni¹ pītavaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma kaṇṇikārapuppham pītaṃ pītanidassanam pītanibhāsam, seyyathāpi vā pana taṃ vattham Bārāṇaseyyakam ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭham pītaṃ pītavaṇṇam pītanidassanam pītanibhāsam, evamevaṃ ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni pītavaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni. tāni abhibhuyya: Jānāmi passāmiti evaṃsaññi hoti; idaṃ chaṭṭham abhibhāyatanam. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitaṇi lohitaṇavaṇṇāni lohitanidassanāni lohitanibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma bandhujīvakaupuppham lohitaṇam lohitaṇavaṇṇam lohitanidassanam lohitanibhāsam, seyyathāpi vā pana taṃ vattham Bārāṇaseyyakam ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭham lohitaṇam lohitaṇavaṇṇam lohitanidassanam lohitanibhāsam, — evamevaṃ ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitaṇi lohitaṇavaṇṇāni lohitanidassanāni lohitanibhāsāni, tāni abhibhuyya: Jānāmi passāmiti evaṃsaññi hoti; idaṃ sattamaṃ abhibhāyatanam. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma osadhitārakā odātā odātavaṇṇā odātanidassanā odātanibhāsā; seyyathāpi vā pana taṃ vattham Bārāṇaseyyakam ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭham odātaṃ odātavaṇṇam odātanidassanam odātanibhāsam, evamevaṃ ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni, tāni abhibhuyya: Jānāmi passāmiti evaṃsaññi hoti; idaṃ aṭṭhamam abhibhāyatanam. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānam paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā dasa kaṣiṇāyatanāni bhāventi. Paṭhavikaṣiṇam eko sañjānāti uddham adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ² appamāṇam, āpokasiṇam eko sañjānāti — pe —, tejokasiṇam eko sañjānāti, vāyokasiṇam eko sañjānāti, nīlakaṣiṇam eko sañjānāti, pītakaṣiṇam eko sañjānāti, lohitaṇakaṣiṇam eko sañjānāti, odātakaṣiṇam eko sañjānāti, ākāsaṇakaṣiṇam eko sañ-

¹ So Skt Si Bu; Bm i throughout. ² So Skt Bu; Bm uddhamadho t^o adv^o; Si uddhamadho t^o anvayaṃ.

jānāti, viññāṇakasiṇam eko sañjānāti, uddham adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇaṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā cattāro jhāne¹ bhāventi. Idh', Udāyi, bhikkhu vivicca² eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; so imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti³ parisandeti paripūreti parippharati. nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukkhena apphutaṃ⁴ hoti. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, dakkho nahāpako⁵ vā nahāpakantevāsi vā kaṃsathāle nahāniyacunṇāni ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ⁶ paripphosakaṃ sandeyya⁷, sā 'ssa⁸ nahāniyapiṇḍi⁹ snehanugatā snehaparetā, santarabāhirā¹⁰ phutā¹¹ snehena¹² na ca paggharini¹³; evam eva kho, Udāyi, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati; nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphutaṃ¹⁴ hoti. Puna ca paraṃ, Udāyi, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā¹⁵ — pe — dutiyaajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; so imam eva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati; nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, udakarahado¹⁶ ubbhīdodako¹⁷, tassa n' ev' assa puratthimāya disāya udakass' āyamukhaṃ, na pacchimāya disāya udakass' āyamukhaṃ, na uttarāya disāya udakass' āyamukhaṃ, na dakkhiṇāya disāya

¹ So Skt; Bm Si cattāri jhānāni. ² Bm Si abhisanneti here, & parisanneti & samneyya *infra*. Si notes the fact that Sinhālese read abhisandeti, & that parisandeti is a var. lect. Cf. I. 276 & I. Digha p. 74. ³ So Skt Si; Bm apphutaṃ. ⁴ Bm napa⁹ throughout, as Si twice out of four times. ⁵ Bm here reads paripphāsakam & like Si, does not repeat the word. ⁶ Bm Si samneyya. ⁷ So Skt Si; Bm sāyaṃ. ⁸ Bm Si -piṇḍi. ⁹ Bm snehanugatā snehaparetā samantarabāhirā; Si sendānugatā sendiparetā santarabāhirā, — with note that the Sinh. reading is subhānugatā for the first word; Skt subhānugatā subhāparetā samanantarabāhirā. Bu has no note. ¹⁰ Skt Bm puṭhā; Si phutthā. ¹¹ So Bm; Skt subhena; Si sendena. ¹² So MSS. ¹³ Bm here apphutaṃ. ¹⁴ Bm adds ajjhataṃ sam-pasadanam. ¹⁵ Bm Si add gambhīro. ¹⁶ MSS ubbhīdodako. Cf. I. Sum. Vil. 218.

udakass' āyamukhaṃ, devo ca na kālena kālaṃ sammādhāraṃ anuppavecceyya¹; atha kho tamhā ca udakarahadā sītā vāridhārā ubbhijjivā tam eva udakarabadāṃ sītena vārinā abhisandeyya parisandeyya paripūreyya paripphareyya, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato udakarabadassa sītena vārinā apphutaṃ assa; evam eva kho, Udāyi, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Puna ca param, Udāyi, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā — pe — tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ nippitikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippitikena sukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, uppaliniyaṃ vā paduminiyaṃ vā puṇḍarikiniyaṃ vā appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni va puṇḍarikāni vā udae jātāni udae samvaddhāni udakā 'nuggatāni antonimuggaposini, tāni yāva c'aggā yāva ca mūlā sītena vārinā abhisannāni parisannāni² paripūrāni paripphutāni³, nāssa⁴ kiñci sabbāvataṃ uppalānaṃ va padumānaṃ vā puṇḍarikānaṃ vā sītena vārinā apphutaṃ assa; evam eva kho, Udāyi, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ nippitikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippitikena sukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Puna ca param, Udāyi, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā⁵ dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhāṃ asukkhāṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ cattutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, puriso odātena vatthena sasisaṃ pārupitvā nisinno assa, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa odātena vatthena apphutaṃ assa; evam eva kho, Udāyi, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa pari-

¹ Bm Si nānu^o, omitting foregoing na. ² So Bm Si; S¹ sandāni. ³ So Si; Bm paripphutāni; S¹ paripphurāni. ⁴ S¹ nāyath. ⁵ Si omits next ten words, inserting pe before cattutthajjh^o.

suddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṃ hoti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā evaṃ pajānanti: Ayaṃ kho me kāyo rūpi cātummahābhūṭiko¹ mātāpettikasambhavo odanakummāsūpacayo aniccucchādanaparimaddanabhedanaviddhamāsanadhammo, idaṃ ca pana me viññānaṃ ettha sitaṃ ettha paṭibaddhaṃ². Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, maṇi veluriyo subho jātimaṃ aṭṭhaṃso suparikammakato accho vippasaṇṇo sabbākārasampanno³, tatr' assa suttaṃ āvutaṃ nīlaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍusuttaṃ vā; tam enaṃ cakkhumā puriso hatthe karitvā paccavekkheyya: Ayaṃ kho maṇi veluriyo subho jātimaṃ aṭṭhaṃso suparikammakato accho vippasaṇṇo sabbākārasampanno, tatr' idaṃ suttaṃ āvutaṃ nīlaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍusuttaṃ vā ti. Evam eva kho, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā evaṃ jānanti: Ayaṃ kho me kāyo rūpi cātummahābhūṭiko mātāpettikasambhavo odanakummāsūpacayo aniccucchādanaparimaddanabhedanaviddhamāsanadhammo, idaṃ ca pana viññānaṃ ettha sitaṃ ettha paṭibaddhaṃ ti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā imamahā kāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimminanti rūpiṃ manomayaṃ sabbaṅgapaccāṅgiṃ abhinindriyaṃ. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, puriso muñjamahā isikāṃ pabbāheyya, tassa evaṃ c' assa: Ayaṃ muñjo ayaṃ isikā, añño muñjo añña isikā⁴, muñjamahā tveva isikā pabbālha⁵ ti. Seyyathā vā pan', Udāyi, puriso asim kosiyaṃ pabbāheyya⁶, tassa evam assa: Ayaṃ asi ayaṃ kosi, añño asi añño kosi, kosiyaṃ tveva asi pabbālho ti. Seyyathāpi

¹ So Sk Si; Bm cātumah^o. ² So Sk Si; Bm paṭibandhaṃ. ³ Skt omit s-no & add hoti. Bm (alone) continues tatr' idaṃ. ⁴ Bm isikā ubbāheyya, tassa evam assa: Ayaṃ isikā ayaṃ muñco, añño muñco añña isikā; Si isikā ubbāheyya, tassa evam assa: Ayaṃ isikā ayaṃ muñjo, añño muñjo añña isikā; Skt añño muñjo samāno isikā; Bu muñj^o, isikā. ⁵ So Skt; Bm pabbālha; Si ubbālha. I Dīgha p. 77 pavālha. ⁶ So Bm; Skt pabbāheyya; Si ubbāheyya.

pan', Udāyi, puriso ahiṃ karaṇḍā uddhareyya, tassa evam assa: Ayaṃ ahi ayaṃ karaṇḍo, añño ahi añño karaṇḍo, karaṇḍā tveva ahi ubbhato ti. — Evam eva kho, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā imamahā kāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimminanti rūpiṃ manomayaṃ sabbaṅgapaccaṅgiṃ abhinindriyaṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā anekavihiṭaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhonti, eko pi hutvā bahudhā honti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko honti, āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ¹ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamānā gacchanti seyyathāpi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimujjaṃ karonti seyyathāpi udaye, udaye pi abhijjamāne gacchanti seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamanti seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasanti parimajjanti, yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasaṃ vattenti². Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, dakkho kumbhakāro vā kumbhakārantevāsī vā suparikammakatāya mattikāya yaṃ yad eva bhājanavikatiṃ ākāṅkheyya, taṃ tad eva kareyya abhinipphādeyya. Seyyathā vā pan', Udāyi, dakkho dantakāro vā dantakārantevāsī vā suparikammakatasmiṃ dantasmiṃ yaṃ yad eva dantavikatiṃ ākāṅkheyya, taṃ tad eva kareyya abhinipphādeyya. Seyyathā vā pan', Udāyi, dakkho suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā suparikammakatasmiṃ suvaṇṇasmiṃ yaṃ yad eva suvaṇṇavikatiṃ ākāṅkheyya, taṃ tad eva kareyya abhinipphādeyya. — Evam eva kho, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā anekavihiṭaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhonti, eko pi hutvā bahudhā honti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko honti, āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamānā gacchanti seyyathāpi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimujjaṃ karonti seyyathāpi udaye, udaye pi abhijjamāne gacchanti seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamanti seyyathāpi

¹ So S^t & Si; S^t tirokuḍḍhaṃ; B^m tirokuttaṃ Cf. I. 34. ² So MSS & Vol. I. p. 34. Dīgha I p. 78 va saṅv^o.

pakkhī sakūṇo, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasanti parimajjanti, yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasaṃ vattenti — pe¹ —.

Puna ca paraṃ, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya² ubho sadde suṇanti, dibbe ca mānuse ca, ye dūre santike ca. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, balavā saṅkhadhamo³ appakasiren' eva catuddisā viññāpeyya, evaṃ eva kho, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇanti, dibbe ca mānuse ca, ye dūre santike ca. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasa ceto paricca pajānanti, — sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ: sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, vitarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ: vitarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ: sadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, vitadosaṃ vā cittaṃ: vitadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, samohaṃ vā cittaṃ: samohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, vitamohaṃ vā cittaṃ: vitamohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ: saṃkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ: vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ: mahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ: amahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ: sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ: anuttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ: samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ: asamāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ: vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ: avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, itthī vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanajātiko ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte acche vā udakapatte sakāṃ mukhanimittāṃ paccavekkhamāno sakaṇikāṃ⁴ vā sakaṇikaṃ ti jā-

¹ Bm Si omī pe & insert: Tatra ca pana me sāvakā . . . viharanti.

² Bm -mānussakāya: Si -mānusakāya. ³ So Si Bm Bu; Skt saṅkhadhamako. ⁴ So Bu Si Bm & 1 Dīgha p. 80; Skt sakaṇikaṅgaṃ (infra sakaṇikaṅgaṃ vā akaṇikaṅgaṃ ti).

neyya¹, akaṇikaṃ vā akaṇikaṃ ti jāneyya, — evaṃ eva kho, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakaṇaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakaṃ parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānanti, sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ: sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, vītaraḡaṃ vā cittaṃ, — pe² — sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ — pe — vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ, samohaṃ vā cittaṃ, vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ, saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ, mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ, sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ, asaṃāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ: vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti³, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ: avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakaṃ bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakaṇaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussaranti, seyyathidaṃ: ekaṃ pi jātiṃ, dve pi jātiyo, tisso pi jātiyo, catasso pi jātiyo, pañca pi jātiyo, dasa pi jātiyo. viṣaṭṭhiṃ pi jātiyo, tiṃsaṃ pi jātiyo, cattārisaṃ pi jātiyo. paññāsaṃ pi jātiyo, jāṭisaṭṭhiṃ pi, jāṭisaḡassaṃ pi, jāṭisaṭṭhaṃ pi, aneke pi saṃvattakappe⁴, aneke pi vivattakappe, aneke pi saṃvattavivattakappe⁵: Amutra āsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃāyupariyānto, so tato cuto amutra udapādīṃ, tatrāpi āsiṃ evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃāyupariyānto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno ti. Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussaranti. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, puriso sakambā gāmaṃ aṇṇaṃ gāmaṃ gaccheyya, taṃhā pi gāmaṃ aṇṇaṃ gāmaṃ gaccheyya, so taṃhā gāmaṃ sakāmaṃ yeva gāmaṃ paccāgaccheyya; tassa evaṃ assā: — Ahaṃ kho sakambā gāmaṃ amuṃ gāmaṃ āgaṇchīṃ⁶, tatra evaṃ atthāsiṃ evaṃ nisīdiṃ evaṃ abhāsiṃ evaṃ tuṇhī ahoṣiṃ, taṃhā pi gāmaṃ amuṃ gāmaṃ āgaṇchīṃ, tatrāpi evaṃ atthā-

¹ So Bm; Sk^t jāneyyaṃ; Si pajāneyya. ² Si, like 1 Dīgha p. 80, omits pe here (& infra) & gives the recital in full, as above. ³ Bm Si omit vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti. ⁴ So Bm Si; Sk^t saṃvaddhak^o & vivaddhak^o. ⁵ So Bm Si & Sk; Sk^t -ddh-, as before. ⁶ So Sk; Si āgaṇchīṃ. Bm agacchīṃ. 1 Dīgha p. 81 reads āgaṇchīṃ.

siṃ evaṃ nisīdiṃ evaṃ abhāsīṃ evaṃ tuṇhī ahoṣiṃ, so 'mhi tamhā gāmaṃ sakāṃ yeva gāmaṃ paccāgato ti. Evam eva kho, Udayi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussaranti, seyyathidaṃ: ekam pi jātiṃ, dve pi jātiyo¹ — pe — iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussaranti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosāna-pāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passanti cavaṃāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānanti: Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena² samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādītthikā micchādītthikammasamādānā; te kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā³ manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādītthikā sammādītthikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passanti cavaṃāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānanti. Seyyathāp' ass', Udāyi, dve⁴ agārā sadvārā, tattha cakkhumā puriso majjhe t̥hito passeyya manusse gehe⁵ pavisante pi nikkhamante pi anusañcarante⁶ pi anuvicarante pi. — Evam eva kho, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passanti cavaṃāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate — pe⁷ — yathākammūpage satte pajānanti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

¹ B^m omits dve pi jātiyo. ² S^{kt} vaci — pe — manod°. ³ S^{kt} vaci — pe — manos°. ⁴ S^{kt} Seyyathāpassudīñce agārā; S^t seyyathāpassudāpassañce; B^m Si seyyathāpi Udāyi. ⁵ So Si; B^m manusse geham; S^{kt} manussagehe. ⁶ So Si S^{kt}; B^m anucaṇkamante. ⁷ B^m omits, inserting la after pajānanti infra.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, pabbatasamkhepe udakarahado accho vippasanno anāvilo, tattha cakkhumā puriso tīre t̥hito passeyya sippisambukam¹ pi sakkarakathalam² pi macchagumbam pi carantam pi tiṭṭhantam pi; tassa evam assa: Ayaṃ kho udakarahado accho vippasanno anāvilo, tatr' ime sippisambukā pi sakkarakathalā macchagumbā pi caranti pi tiṭṭhanti pīti. — Evam eva kho, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Ayaṃ kho, Udāyi, pañcamo dhammo, yena mama sāvakā sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Ime kho, Udāyi, pañca dhammā, yehi mama sāvakā sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Sakuludāyi paribbājako Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

MAHĀSAKULUDĀYISUTTAM³ SATTAMAM.

78.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samaṇamaṇḍikāputto⁴ samayappavāḍake tindukācīre⁵ ekasālake Mallikāya ārāme⁶

¹ Bm Si sippikas°. ² So Skt Si; Bm -kath-. ³ Bu Si suttaṃ always; Skt Bm suttantam. Skt Si (not Bu Bm) add niṭṭhitaṃ. ⁴ Bm Si -muṇḍo throughout. ⁵ Si tiṇḍ° with note that the Barmese & Singhalese reading is tind°. ⁶ This sentence is quoted at I. Sum. Vil. p. 32.

paṭivasati mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhiṃ timattehi¹ paribbājakasatehi. Atha kho Paṇcakaṅgo thapati Sāvattihiyā nikkhami divādivassa Bhagavantam dassanāya. Atha kho Paṇcakaṅgassa thapatissa etad ahoṣi: Akālo kho tāva Bhagavantam dassanāya; patisallino² Bhagavā; manobhāvanīyānam pi bhikkhūnam asamayo dassanāya; patisallinā manobhāvanīyā bhikkhū. Yannūnāham yena samayappavādako tindukāciro³ ekasālako Mallikāya ārāmo yena Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samanamaṇḍikāputto ten' upasaṃkameyyan ti. Atha kho Paṇcakaṅgo thapati yena samayappavādako tindukāciro³ ekasālako Mallikāya ārāmo⁴, ten' upasaṃkami. Tena kho pana samayena Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samanamaṇḍikāputto mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhiṃ nisinno hoti unnādinīyā uccāsaddāya mahāsaddāya anekavihitam tiracchānakatham kathentiya, seyyathidaṃ: rājakatham corakatham mahāmatthakatham senākatham bhayakatham yuddhakatham annakatham pānakatham vatthakatham sayanakatham mālākatham gandhakatham nātikatham yānakatham gāmakatham nigamakatham nagarakatham janapadakatham itthikatham sūrakatham visikhākatham kumbhatthānakatham pubbapetakatham nānattakatham lokakkhāyikam samuddakkhāyikam itibhavābhavakatham iti vā. Addasā kho Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samanamaṇḍikāputto Paṇcakaṅgam thapatim dūrato va āgacchantam; disvāna sakam parisam saṇṭhāpesi: — Appasaddā bhonto hontu; mā bhonto saddam akattha; ayam samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvako āgacchati, Paṇcakaṅgo thapati. Yāvata kho pana samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakā gihi odātavasanā Sāvattihiyam paṭivasanti, ayam tesam aññataro Paṇcakaṅgo thapati. Appasaddakāmā kho pana te āyasmanto appasaddavinītā appasaddassa vanṇavādino, app' eva nāma appasaddam parisam viditvā upasaṃkamitabbam maññeyyāti. Atha kho te paribbājakā tuṇhi ahesum. Atha kho Paṇcakaṅgo thapati yena Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samanamaṇḍikāputto, ten' upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamtivā Uggāhamānena paribbājakena Samanamaṇḍikāputtena saddhiṃ

¹ Skt ntimatehi; Bm Si paṇcamattehi. ² So Skt; Bm paṭisallino; Si paṭisallino. ³ Skt t-cirāṃ. ⁴ Bm (alone) adds yena Ugg. paribbājako Samanamaṇḍikāputto.

sammodi; sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Pañcakaṅgaṃ thapatiṃ Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samaṇamaṇḍikāputto etad avoca: Catuhi¹ kho ahaṃ, thapati, dhammehi samannāgataṃ purissapuggalaṃ paññāpemi sampannakusalaṃ paramakusalaṃ uttamapattipattaṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjhaṃ. Katamehi catuhi? Idha, thapati, na kāyena pāpakaṃ kammaṃ karoti, na pāpikaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati, na pāpakaṃ saṃkappaṃ saṃkappeti, na pāpakaṃ ājīvaṃ ājīvati. Imehi kho ahaṃ, thapati, catuhi dhammehi samanoāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi sampannakusalaṃ paramakusalaṃ uttamapattipattaṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjhan ti.

Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati Uggāhamānassa paribbājakaṃ Samaṇamaṇḍikāputtassa bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinandi nappatikkosi; anabhinanditvā appatikkositvā utthāy' āsanaṃ pakkāmi: Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājānissāmīti. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama; upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati, yāvatako ahosi Uggāhamānena paribbājakena Samaṇamaṇḍikāputtena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi. Evaṃ vutte, Bhagavā Pañcakaṅgaṃ thapatiṃ etad avoca: — Evaṃ sante kho, thapati, daharo kumāro mando uttānaseyyako sampannakusalo bhaviṃsati paramakusalo uttamapattipatto samaṇo ayojjho, yathā Uggāhamānassa paribbājakaṃ Samaṇamaṇḍikāputtassa vacanaṃ. Daharassa hi, thapati, kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa kāyo ti pi na hoti; kuto pana kāyena pāpakaṃ kammaṃ karissati, aññatra phanditamattā. Daharassa hi, thapati, kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa vācā ti pi na hoti; kuto pana pāpikaṃ vācaṃ bhāssisati, aññatra roditamattā. Daharassa hi, thapati, kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa saṃkappo ti pi na hoti; kuto pana pāpakaṃ saṃkappaṃ saṃkappissati, aññatra vikujjitamattā². Daharassa hi, thapati, kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa ājīvo ti pi na hoti; kuto pana

¹ So Skt Bu; Si B^m catūhi. ² So Bu; Skt vikujjantamantā; B^m vikujjitamattā; Si kujjitamattā (for? kujjitamattā).

pāpakam ājivam ājivissati, aññatra mātutthaññā. Evaṃ sante kho, thapati, daharo kumāro mando uttānaseyyako sampannakusalo bhavissati paramakusalo uttamapattipatto samaṇo ayojjho, yathā Uggāhamānassa paribbājakassa Samanamaṇḍikāputtassa vacanam.

Catuhi kho ahaṃ, thapati, dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi na c' eva sampannakusalaṃ na paramakusalaṃ na uttamapattipattaṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjhaṃ, api c' imaṃ daharaṃ kumāraṃ mandaṃ uttānaseyyakaṃ samadhiggayha¹ tiṭṭhati. Katamehi catuhi? Idha, thapati, na kāyena pāpakam kammaṃ karoti, na pāpikaṃ vācam bhāsati, na pāpakam saṃkappaṃ saṃkappeti, na pāpakam ājivam ājivati. Imehi kho ahaṃ, thapati, catuhi dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi na c' eva sampannakusalaṃ na paramakusalaṃ na uttamapattipattaṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjhaṃ, api c' imaṃ daharaṃ kumāraṃ mandaṃ uttānaseyyakaṃ samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati.

Dasahi kho ahaṃ, thapati, dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi sampannakusalaṃ paramakusalaṃ uttamapattipattaṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjhaṃ. Ime akusalasīlā² taḥam³, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Itosamuṭṭhānā akusalasīlā taḥam, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi⁴. Idha akusalasīlā aparisesā nirujjhanti⁵ taḥam, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Evaṃ paṭipanno akusalānaṃ sīlānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti taḥam, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Ime kusalasīlā taḥam, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Itosamuṭṭhānā kusalasīlā taḥam, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Idha kusalasīlā aparisesā nirujjhanti taḥam, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Evaṃ paṭipanno kusalānaṃ sīlānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti taḥam, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Ime akusalasaṃkappā taḥam, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Itosamuṭṭhānā akusalasaṃkappā taḥam, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Idha

¹ So Si Bu; S^{kt} Bm a-igayha. ² Bm Si akusalā, & kusalā infra, throughout.

³ Bm Si taṃ ahaṃ, — Si noting that in Sinh: 'Anekavāresu tahaṃ ti paṭho dissati'; S^{kt} kahaṃ (bis). ⁴ S^{kt} repeat this sentence. ⁵ S^{kt} nirujjhanti.

akusalasamkappā aparisesā nirujjhanti tahaṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Evaṃ paṭipanno akusalānaṃ¹ samkappānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti tahaṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Ime kusalasamkappā², tahaṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Itosamuṭṭhānā kusalasamkappā³ tahaṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Idha kusalasamkappā aparisesā nirujjhanti tahaṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Evaṃ paṭipanno kusalānaṃ samkappānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti tahaṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi.

Katame ca, thapati, akusalasīlā? — Akusalaṃ kāya-kammaṃ, akusalaṃ vacīkammaṃ, pāpako ājīvo, — ime vuccanti, thapati, akusalasīlā. Ime ca, thapati, akusalasīlā kiṃsamuṭṭhānā? Samuṭṭhānaṃ⁴ pi nesam vuttaṃ. Cittasamuṭṭhānā ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Katamaṃ cittaṃ? Cittaṃ pi hi bahu⁵ anekavidhaṃ nānappakāraṃ sacittaṃ sarāgaṃ sadosaṃ samohaṃ; itosamuṭṭhānā akusalasīlā. Ime ca, thapati, akusalasīlā kuhiṃ aparisesā nirujjhanti? Nirodho pi nesam vutto⁶. Idha, thapati, bhikkhu kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveti, vacīduccaritaṃ pahāya vacīsucaritaṃ bhāveti, manoduccaritaṃ pahāya manosucaritaṃ bhāveti, micchā-ājīvaṃ pahāya sammā-ājīvena jīvikam⁷ kappeti. Etth' ete akusalasīlā aparisesā nirujjhanti. Kathaṃ paṭipanno ca, thapati, akusalānaṃ sīlānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti? Idha, thapati, bhikkhu anupannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā⁸ asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya⁹ vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Evaṃ paṭi-

¹ So Bm Si; Skt kusalānaḥ. ² So Bm Si; Skt akusalaḥ. ³ Bm here et infra bahuṃ. ⁴ Skt vuttaṃ. ⁵ Si jivitaṃ. ⁶ Bm ṭhitiyā. ⁷ Skt bhiyyo-bhāvāya.

panno kho, thapati, akusalānaṃ silānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

Katame ca, thapati, kusalasilā? Kusalaṃ kāyakammaṃ, kusalaṃ vacīkammaṃ, ājīvaṇṇasuddhiṃ pi kho ahaṃ, thapati, silasmiṃ vadāmi. Ime vuccanti, thapati, kusalasilā. Ime ca, thapati, kusalasilā kiṃsamutṭhānā? Samutṭhānaṃ pi nesaṃ vuttaṃ. Cittasamutṭhānā ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Katamaṃ cittaṃ? Cittaṃ pi hi bahu anekavidhaṃ nānappakāraṃ. Yaṃ cittaṃ vitarāgaṃ vitadosaṃ vitamohaṃ, — itosamutṭhānā kusalasilā. Ime ca, thapati, kusalasilā kuhiṃ aparisesā nirujjhanti? Nirodho pi nesaṃ vutto. Idha, thapati, bhikkhu silavā hoti, no ca silamayo, taṃ ca ceto vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; yatth' assa te kusalasilā aparisesā nirujjhanti. Kathaṃ paṭipanno ca, thapati, kusalānaṃ silānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti? Idha, thapati, bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya — pe — anuppannānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya¹; uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhiyā asammosaṃ bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Evaṃ paṭipanno kho, thapati, kusalānaṃ silānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

Katame ca, thapati, akusalasaṃkappā? Kāmasaṃkappo, byāpādasamkappo, vihiṃsāsamkappo; — ime vuccanti, thapati, akusalasaṃkappā. Ime ca, thapati, akusalasaṃkappā kiṃsamutṭhānā? Samutṭhānaṃ pi nesaṃ vuttaṃ. Saññāsamutṭhānā ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Katamaṃ saññā? Saññā pi hi bahu anekavidhā nānappakārikā², kāmasaññā byāpādasaññā vihiṃsāsaññā; itosamutṭhānā akusalasaṃkappā. Ime ca, thapati, akusalasaṃkappā kuhiṃ aparisesā nirujjhanti? Nirodho pi nesaṃ vutto. Idha, thapati, bhikkhu vivicca³ eva kāmehi³

¹ Si adds pe. ² Si inserts ya. ³ Bm inserts pa; Si inserts vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajassā pītisukhaṃ pathamaṃ jhānaṃ; Skt insert a dash.

— pathamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; etth' ete akusalasaṃkappā aparisesā nirujjhanti. Kathaṃ paṭipanno ca, thapati, akusalānaṃ saṃkappānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti? Idha, thapati, bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya¹ — pe — anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya — pe — uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ¹ tṭhitiyā asammosāya, bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā, chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Evaṃ paṭipanno kho, thapati, akusalānaṃ saṃkappānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. Katame ca, thapati, kusalasaṃkappā? — Nekkhammasaṃkappo, abyāpādasamkappo, avihimsāsamkappo; ime vuccanti, thapati, kusalasaṃkappā. Ime ca, thapati, kusalasaṃkappā kiṃsamutṭhānā? Samutṭhānaṃ pi nesaṃ vuttaṃ. Saññāsamutṭhānā ti 'ssa vacanīyam. Katamā saññā? Saññā pi hi bahu anekavidhā nānappakārikā², nekkhammasaññā abyāpādasaññā avihimsāsaññā; itosamutṭhānā kusalasaṃkappā. Ime ca, thapati, kusalasaṃkappā kuhiṃ aparisesā nirujjhanti? Nirodho pi nesaṃ vutto. Idha, thapati, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā — pe — dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Etth' ete kusalasaṃkappā aparisesā nirujjhanti. Kathaṃ paṭipanno ca, thapati, kusalānaṃ saṃkappānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti? Idha, thapati, bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya — pe — anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya — pe — uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Evaṃ paṭipanno kho, thapati, kusalānaṃ saṃkappānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. Katamehi cāhaṃ³, thapati, dasahi dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisa-puggalaṃ

¹ Skt. omit. ² Si inserts yā. ³ So Skt.; Si omits cāhaṃ; Bm reads ca alone.

paññāpemi sampannakusalāṃ paramakusalāṃ uttamapattipattāṃ samaṇāṃ ayojjhaṃ? Idha, thapati, bhikkhu asekhāya sammāditṭhiyā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāsāṃkappena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya sammāvācāya samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammākammantena samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammā—ājivena samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāvāyāmena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya¹ sammāsatiyā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāsamādhinā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāñāṇena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya sammāvimuttiyā samannāgato hoti. Imehi kho ahaṃ, thapati, dasahi dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi sampannakusalāṃ paramakusalāṃ uttamapattipattāṃ samaṇāṃ ayojjhan ti.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Pañcakaṅgo thapati Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

SAMAṆAMAṆḍIKĀSUTTAM² ATṬHAMAM.

79.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayaena Sakuludāyī paribbājako Moranivāpe paribbājakārāme paṭivasati mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhiṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Rājagahaṃ³ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: — Atippago kho tāva Rājagahaṃ piṇḍaya carituṃ. Yaṇ-nūnāhaṃ yena Moranivāpo paribbājakārāmo yena Sakuludāyī paribbājako, ten' upasāṃkameyyan ti. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Moranivāpo paribbājakārāmo, ten' upasāṃkami. Tena kho pana samayaena Sakuludāyī paribbājako mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhiṃ nisinno hoti unnāḍiniyā uccāsaddāya

¹ Skt Bm asekhena. ² Skt Bu samaṇamaṇḍikā; Bm Si samaṇamuḍḍikā; cf. Sum. Vil. I p. 32 & p. 181. ³ Si inserts yena before Rājagahaṃ & tena after it.

mahāsaddāya anekavihitam tiracchānakatham kathentiya, — seyyathidam: Rājakatham¹ corakatham mahāmattakatham senākatham bhayakatham yuddhakatham annakatham pānakatham vatthakatham sayanakatham mālākatham gandhakatham nātikatham yānakatham gāmakatham nigamakatham nagarakatham janapadakatham itthikatham sūrakatham visikhākatham kumbhatṭhānakatham pubbaṭṭakatham nānattakatham lokak-khāyikam samuddakkhāyikam itibhavābhavakatham iti vā. Addasā kho Sakuludāyi paribbājako Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantam; disvāna sakam parisam saṅghāpesi: — Appasaddā bhonto hontu, ma bhonto saddam akattha. Ayam samaṇo Gotamo āgacchati. Appasaddakāmo kho pana so āyasmā appasaddassa vaṇṇavādī. App' eva nāma appasaddam parisam veditvā upasamkamitabbam maññeyyāti. Atha kho te paribbājaka tūhī ahesum.

Atha kho Bhagavā yena Sakuludāyi paribbājako, ten' upasamkami. Atha kho Sakuludāyi paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Etu kho bhante Bhagavā; sāgataṃ bhante Bhagavato; cirassam kho bhante Bhagavā imam pariyaṃyam akāsi, yadidaṃ idh' āgamanāya; nisīdatu bhante Bhagavā; idam āsanam paññattan ti.

Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Sakuludāyi pi kho paribbājako aññataram nīcam āsanam gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho Sakuludāyīm paribbājakam Bhagavā etad avoca: — Kāya nu 'ttha, Udāyi, etarahi kathāya sannisinā? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippekāṭā ti?

Tiṭṭhat' esā, bhante, kathā yāya mayam etarahi kathāya sannisinā. N' esā, bhante, kathā Bhagavato dullabhā bhavissati pacchāpi savanāya. Yadāham, bhante, imam parisam anupasamkanto homi, athāyam parisā anekavihitam tiracchānakatham kathenti nisinnā hoti. Yadā ca kho aham, bhante, imam parisam upasamkanto homi, athāyam parisā mamam yeva mukham ulloketi² nisinnā hoti: Yam no samaṇo Udāyi dhammam bhāsissati, tam no sossamāti. Yadā

¹ Si here inserts pe & omits sentence to iti vā. ² So Skt Bm; Si olloketi.

pana, bhante, Bhagavā imaṃ parisāṃ upasaṃkanto hoti, atha ahaṃ c' eva ayaṃ ca parisā Bhagavato va¹ mukhaṃ ullokentā² nisinnā homa³: Yaṃ no Bhagavā dhammaṃ bhāsissati taṃ no soṇṇāmaṃti.

Tena h', Udāyi, taṃ yev' ettha paṭibhātu, yathā maṃ paṭibhāseyyāti.

Purimāni, bhante, divasāni purimatarāni sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānamāno: Carato ca me tiṭṭhato cu suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ ti. So mayā pubbantaṃ ārabha pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno aññen' aññaṃ paṭicari, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmesi, kopaṃ ca dosaṃ ca appaccayaṃ ca pātvā-kāsi. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ yeva ārabha pīti⁴ udapādi: Aho nūna Bhagavā, aho nūna sugato, yo imesaṃ dhammaṃ kusalo ti.

Ko paṇ' eso, Udāyi, sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānamāno: Carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ ti, yo tayā⁵ pubbantaṃ ārabha pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno aññen' aññaṃ paṭicari, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmesi⁶ kopaṃ ca dosaṃ ca appaccayaṃ ca pātvākāsi?

Nigaṇṭho, bhante, Nātaputto⁶ ti.

Yo kho, Udāyi, anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyya seyyathidaṃ: ekam pi jātiṃ, dve pi jātiyo, — pe — iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyya, so vā⁷ maṃ pubbantaṃ ārabha pañhaṃ puccheyya, taṃ vā 'haṃ pubbantaṃ ārabha pañhaṃ puccheyyaṃ; so vā me pubbantaṃ ārabha pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyya, tassa vā 'haṃ pubbantaṃ ārabha pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyyaṃ; so kho, Udāyi, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃanusakena satte passeyya cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇṭe suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate — pe — yathā-kammūpage satte pajāneyya; so vā maṃ aparantaṃ ārabha

¹ Bm Si omit va. ² Si oloketi; Bm oloketvā; Sk ulloketo. ³ So Bm; Sk¹ hotima; Si hoti. ⁴ Sk¹ siti; Bm Si sati. ⁵ Bm Si so tayā; Sk¹ yo naya. ⁶ Bm Si Nā-. ⁷ Sk¹ omit vā here.

pañhaṃ puccheyya, taṃ va 'haṃ aparantaṃ ārabba pañhaṃ puccheyyaṃ; so vā me aparantaṃ ā abbha pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyya, tassa vā 'haṃ aparantaṃ ārabba pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyyaṃ. Api c', Udāyi, tiṭṭhatu pubbanto, tiṭṭhatu aparanto. Dhamman te desessāmi: Imasmiṃ sati, idaṃ hoti; imass' uppādā idaṃ upapajjati; imasmiṃ asati, idaṃ na hoti; imassa nirodhā imaṃ nirujjhatiti.

Ahaṃ, bhante, yāvatakam pi me iminā attabhāvena paccanubhūtaṃ, tam pi nappahomi iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anussarituṃ; kuto pañhaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarissāmi, seyyathidaṃ: ekaṃ pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo — pe — iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarissāmi, seyyathāpi Bhagavā. Ahaṃ hi bhante etarāhi paṃsupisācakam pi na passāmi, kuto pañhaṃ dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃānusakena satte passissāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate — pe — yathākammūpage satte pajānissāmi, seyyathāpi Bhagavā. Yaṃ pana maṃ bhante Bhagavā evaṃ āha: Api c', Udāyi, tiṭṭhatu pubbanto, tiṭṭhatu aparanto; dhammaṃ desessāmi¹: — Imasmiṃ sati idaṃ hoti; imass' uppādā idaṃ upapajjati; imasmiṃ asati idaṃ na hoti; imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhatiti; taṃ ca pana me bhīyosomattāya na pakkhāyati². Appeva nāmāhaṃ, bhante, sake ācariyake Bhagavato cittaṃ ārādheyyaṃ pañhassa veyyākaraṇenāti.

Kin ti pana te, Udāyi, sake ācariyake hotīti?

Ambhākaṃ, bhante, sake ācariyake evaṃ hoti: Ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo, ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo ti.

Yaṃ pana te etaṃ, Udāyi, sake ācariyake evaṃ hoti: Ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo, ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo ti, — katamo so paramo vaṇṇo ti?

Yasmā, bhante, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti.

Katamo pana so, Udāyi, vaṇṇo, yasmā vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthīti?

¹ Bu desissāmi; Si alone inserts te. ² So Si; Bm na makkhāyati; Skt pana pakkhāyati.

Yasmā bhante vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti¹.

Dīghā pi kho te esā, Udāyi, phareyya. Yasmā, bhante, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasi; tañ ca vaṇṇam na paññāpesi. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, puriso evaṃ vadeyya: — Ahaṃ yā imaṃmiṃ janapade janapadakalyāṇī, taṃ icchāmi taṃ kamemiti. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyum: — Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇim icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi taṃ janapadakalyāṇim: Khattiyi vā brāhmaṇi vā vessi vā suddi vā ti? Iti puṭṭho No ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyum: — Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇim icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi taṃ janapadakalyāṇim: Evamānāma² evaṃgottā iti vā ti, — pe — dīghā vā rassā vā majjhimā³ vā kāli vā sāmā vā maṅguracchavi vā ti? Amukasmim gāme vā nigame vā nagare vā ti? Iti puṭṭho No ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyum: — Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi, taṃ tvaṃ icchasi kamesi? Iti puṭṭho Āmāti vadeyya. — Tam kim maññasi, Udāyi? Nanu evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihirakataṃ⁴ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti?

Addhā kho, bhante, evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihirakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti?

Evam eva kho tvaṃ, Udāyi: Yasmā, bhante, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasi; tañ ca vaṇṇam na paññāpesi.

Seyyathāpi, bhante, maṇi veluriyo subho jātimā atṭhamso suparikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto bhāsati⁵ ca tapati ca viroceti ca; evaṃvaṇṇo attā hoti arogo⁶ param maraṇā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yo vā⁷ maṇi veluriyo subho jātimā atṭhamso suparikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto

¹ So Si; Sk reads Katamo pana so Udāyi vaṇṇo yasmā añño vaṇṇo utt. vā pan, vā na 'tthiti; Bm Katamo pana so paramo vaṇṇo? Yasmā bhante &c. ² Bm Si evaṃvaṇṇā. ³ So Bm & Si; Sk majjhā, which Si notes as the Sinh. reading. Cf. Nr. 80 & 1 Dīgha p. 241. ⁴ So Bu; Si appāṭihirakataṃ; Bm appāṭihirakataṃ; Sk appāṭihirakam. ⁵ This is the Sinhalese reading, as noted by Si (which reads bhāsate va tapate va virocate va); Bm bhāsate ca tapate ca (as Sk infra Nr. 80). ⁶ Sk ārogo here & in Nr. 80. Cf. 1 Jāt. 368. ⁷ Sk omit vā.

bhāsati ca tapati ca viroceti ca; yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako, — imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca¹ paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya telappadipo, — imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, rattandhakāratimisāya telappadipo, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya telappadipo, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya mahā aggikkhandho, — imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, rattandhakāratimisāya mahā aggikkhandho, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya mahā aggikkhandho, yā vā rattiyā paccūsasamayāṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, — imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yāyaṃ, bhante, rattiyā paccūsasamayāṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yā vā rattiyā paccūsasamayāṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, yo² vā tadahu 'posathe pannarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido³ addharattasamayāṃ cando, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, tadahu 'posathe pannarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido addharattasamayāṃ cando, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

¹ So B= Si, the latter with note 'Siha/apothhake anekathānesu vā ti paṭho disati'; Skt vā... cāti here, but ca... cāti infra. ² All MSS yā here & yo in Nr. 80. ³ So Si Bu, & Skt once infra; Skt abhidose twice & abhidosa once; B= abhidosaṃ always; S= abhidese twice. In Nr. 80 Sk abhido.

Tam kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yo vā tadahu 'posathe panna-rase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido addharattasamayam cando, yo vā vassānam pacchime māse saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido majjhantikasamayam suriyo, — imesam ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyam, bhante, vassānam pacchime māse saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido majjhantikasamayam suriyo, ayam imesam ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Ato ¹ kho te, Udāyi, bahūhi bahutarā devā ye imesam candimasuriyānaṃ ābhā ² nānubhonti, tyāhaṃ pajānāmi. Atha ca panāhaṃ na vadāmi: Yasmā vaṇṇa añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthiti. Atha ca pana tvaṃ, Udāyi: Yvāyam vaṇṇo kiminā khajjopanakena hīnataro ³ ca pati-kittatharo ⁴ ca, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasi; taṃ ca vaṇṇam na paññāpesīti.

Acchidaṃ ⁵ Bhagavā kathaṃ? Acchidaṃ Sugato kathan ti?

Kim pana tvaṃ, Udāyi, evaṃ vadasi: Acchidaṃ Bhagavā kathaṃ? acchidaṃ Sugato kathan ti?

Ambhākaṃ, bhante, sake ācariyake evaṃ hoti: Ayam paramo vaṇṇo, ayam paramo vaṇṇo ti. Te mayam, bhante, Bhagavatā sake ācariyake samanuyunñijyamānā samanuggāhiyamānā samanubhāsiyamānā rittā tucchā aparaddhā ti.

Kim pan', Udāyi, atthi ekantasukho loko? Atthi ākāravati paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti?

Ambhākaṃ, bhante, sake ācariyake evaṃ hoti: Atthi ekantasukho loko; atthi ākāravati paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti.

Katamā pana sā, Udāyi, ākāravati paṭipadā ekantasukassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti?

Idha, bhante, ekacco paṇātipātāṃ pahāya paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivi-

¹ Si tato. In Nr. 80 Sk atha. ² So MSS; Bu ābhāya. ³ Bm Si nīhīnataro. ⁴ Si kiliṭṭhataro; Bm patiṭṭataro. ⁵ So Sk Si; Bm acchira.

rato hoti, musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, aññataram vā pana tapogūṇaṃ samādāya vattati. Ayaṃ kho sā, bhante, ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyaṃyāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yasmiṃ samaye pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, ekantasukhī vā tasmiṃ samaye attā hoti sukhadukkhī vā ti? — Sukhadukkhī, bhante¹.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yasmiṃ samaye adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, ekantasukhī vā tasmiṃ samaye attā hoti sukhadukkhī vā ti? — Sukhadukkhī, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yasmiṃ samaye kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, ekantasukhī vā tasmiṃ samaye attā hoti sukhadukkhī vā ti? — Sukhadukkhī bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yasmiṃ samaye musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, ekantasukhī vā tasmiṃ samaye attā hoti sukhadukkhī vā ti? — Sukhadukkhī, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yasmiṃ samaye aññataram tapogūṇaṃ samādāya vattati, ekantasukhī vā tasmiṃ samaye attā hoti sukhadukkhī vā ti? — Sukhadukkhī, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Api nu kho vokiṇṇasukhadukkhāṃ paṭipadam āgamma ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyaṃ hotīti²?

Acchidaṃ Bhagavā katham? acchidaṃ Sugato kathan ti?

Kim pana tvaṃ, Udāyi, evaṃ vadasi: Acchidaṃ Bhagavā katham? acchidaṃ Sugato kathan ti?

Amhākaṃ, bhante, sake ācariyake evaṃ hoti: Atthi ekantasukho loko, atthi ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyaṃyāti. Te mayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavatā sake ācariyake samanuyunṇijyamānā samanuggāhiyamānā samanubhāsiyamānā rittā tucchā aparaddhā pi³. Kim pana, bhante, atthi ekantasukho loko? Atthi ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyaṃyāti?

¹ Sk here, & Si throughout, adds ti. ² So Sk Si; Bm sacchikiriyaṃyāti.

³ So Si; Bm aparaddhā ti; Sk aparaddhā vā; S aparaddhā vā.

Atthi kho, Udāyi, ekantasukho loko; atthi ākāravati paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti.

Katamā pana sā, bhante, ākāravati paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti?

Idh', Udāyi, bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi — pe — paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā — pe¹ — dutiyajjhānaṃ² — pe — tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayam kho sā, Udāyi, ākāravati paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti.

Na kho³ sā, bhante, ākāravati paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāya. Sacchikato hi 'ssa, bhante, ettāvatā ekantasukho loko hotīti⁴.

Na khvāssa⁵, Udāyi, ettāvatā ekantasukho loko sacchikato hoti; ākāravati tveva sā paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti.

Evam vutte, Sakuludāyissa paribbājakassa parisā unnādinī uccāsaddā mahāsaddā⁶ abosi⁷: — Ettha mayam anassāma sācariyakā; ettha mayam⁸ anassāma sācariyakā; na mayam ito bhiyyo uttaritaram pajānāmāti. Atha kho Sakuludāyi paribbājako te paribbājake appasadde katvā Bhagavantam etad avoca: Kittāvatā pan' assa, bhante, ekantasukho loko sacchikato hotīti?

Idh', Udāyi, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā — pe — catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; yāvatā devatā ekantasukham lokam uppannā, tāhi devatāhi saddhim santitṭhati sallapati sākacchaṃ samāpajjati. Ettāvatā khvāssa, Udāyi, ekantasukho loko sacchikato hotīti.

Etassa nūna⁹, bhante, ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū Bhagavati brahmacariyam carantīti?

Na kho, Udāyi, etassa ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyam caranti. Atthi kho, Udāyi, aññe va dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇitatarā ca yesam sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyam carantīti.

¹ Skt omit. ² Bm Si insert upasampajja viharati, pītiyā ca virāgā. ³ Bm Si kin nu kho. ⁴ Skt hoti. ⁵ Bm Si na khvāssa; Skt nakkhāvāssa; St nakkhāvāssa. ⁶ Bm Si uccāsaddamahāsaddā. Supra Skt unnādinī. ⁷ So Skt Si; Bm ahesum. ⁸ Skt add p'. ⁹ So Skt Si; Bm nanu.

Katame pana te, bhante, dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatārā ca, yesam sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ carantīti?

Idh', Udāyi. Tathāgato loka uppajjati, araham sammāsambuddho, vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū, anuttaro purisadammasārathi, satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā — pe — so ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe vivice' eva kāmehi — pe — paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayam pi kho, Udāyi, dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca, yassa sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti. Puna ca param. Udāyi, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā — pe — dutiyajjhānaṃ, tatiyajjhānaṃ, catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayam pi kho, Udāyi, dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca, yassa sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye tīthe ānejjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiññāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati; seyyathidaṃ: ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo — pe — iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Ayam pi kho, Udāyi, dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca, yassa sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye tīthe ānejjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātaññāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate — pe — yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāti. Ayam pi kho, Udāyi, dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca, yassa sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye tīthe ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayaññāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So: idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti — pe — ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti, — pe — ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ayaṃ āsava-

samudayo ti — pe — ayaṃ āsavanirodho ti — pe — ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati; vimuttasmim vimuttam iti nāṇaṃ hoti; Khinā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. Ayaṃ kho, Udāyi, dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇitataro ca, yassa sacchikiriyā hetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti. Ime kho, Udāyi, dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇitatarā ca, yesaṃ sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ carantīti.

Evaṃ vutte, Sakuludāyi paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Abhikkantaṃ, bhante; abhikkantaṃ, bhante. Seyyathāpi, bhante, nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rupāni dakkhintīti; — evaṃ evaṃ Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca. Labheyyāhaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyaṃ upasampadaṃ ti.

Evaṃ vutte Sakuludāyissa paribbājakassa parisā Sakuludāyīm paribbājakaṃ etad avoca¹: — Mā, bhavaṃ Udāyi, samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ cari; mā, bhavaṃ Udāyi, ācariyo hutvā antevāsivāsaṃ vasi. Seyyathāpi nāma maṇiko² hutvā uddekaniko³ assa, evaṃ sampadam etaṃ⁴ bhoṭo Udāyissa⁵ hhavissati. Mā bhavaṃ Udāyi samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ cari; mā bhavaṃ Udāyi ācariyo⁶ hutvā antevāsivāsaṃ vasīti. Iti-h-idaṃ Sakuludāyissa paribbājakassa parisā Sakuludāyīm paribbājakaṃ antarāyaṃ⁷ akāsi Bhagavati brahmacariye ti.

CŪLASAKULUDĀYISUTTAM NAVAMAṆ.

¹ Bm (alone) avocam. ² Si udakamaṇiko. ³ So Sk Si; St uddevakaniko; Bm udañjaniko ⁴ Bm Si idaṃ. ⁵ Bm adds ca. ⁶ Sk ācariyako. ⁷ Sk antarayekāsi.

80.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Vekhanasso ¹ paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tthito kho Vekhanasso paribbājako Bhagavato santike udānaṃ udānesi: — Ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo, ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo ti.

Kiṃ pana tvaṃ, Kaccāna, evaṃ vadasi: Ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo, ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo ti? Katamo so paramo vaṇṇo ti?

Yasmā, bho Gotama, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇitataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti.

Katamo pana so, Kaccāna, vaṇṇo yasmā vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇitataro vā na 'tthi ti?

Yasmā, bho Gotama, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇitataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti.

Dighā pi kho te esā, Kaccāna, phareyya. Yasmā, bho Gotama, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇitataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasi; taṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ na paññāpesi. Seyyathāpi, Kaccāna, puriso evaṃ vadeyya: — Ahaṃ yā imasmiṃ janapade janapadakalyāṇī, taṃ icchāmi taṃ kāmemeṭṭi. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: — Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi taṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ: Khatthiṃ vā brāhmaṇi vā vessi vā suddi vā ti? Iti puttṭho No ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: — Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi taṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ: Evaṃ-nāma evaṃ-gottā iti vā ti — pe — dighā vā rassā vā majjhimā ² vā kālī vā sāmā vā maṅguracchavi vā ti? Amukasmiṃ gāme vā nigame vā nagare vā ti? Iti puttṭho No ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: — Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi, taṃ tvaṃ icchasi kāmesīti? Iti puttṭho Āmāti vadeyya. — Taṃ

¹ So Bu twice & Skt once; B^m throughout & Skt four times Vekhanassa; Si Vekkhassa throughout; Skt once Vekkhassa. ² Sk majjhā. Cf. p. 33.

kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Nanu evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti?

Addhā kho, bho Gotama, evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti.

Evaṃ eva kho tvaṃ, Kaccāna: Yasmā, bho Gotama, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasi, taṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ na paññāpesīti.

Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā atthaṃso suparikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto bhāsati ca tapati¹ ca virocati ca; evaṃvaṇṇo attā hoti arogo paramaṇā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Yo vā maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā atthaṃso suparikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto bhāsati ca tapati ca virocati ca, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako, — imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Gotama, rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya telappadīpo, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Gotama, rattandhakāratimisāya telappadīpo, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya telappadīpo, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya mahā aggikkhandho, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Gotama, rattandhakāratimisāya mahā aggikkhandho, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya mahā aggikkhandho, yā vā rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ

¹ Sk here & infra bhāsate ca tapate. See p 33.

viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cāti?

Yāyaṃ, bho Gotama, rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cati.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Yo vā rattiyaṃ paccūsa-samayaṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, yo vā tadahu 'posathe pannarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido aḍḍharattasamayaṃ cando, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Gotama, tadahu 'posathe pannarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido aḍḍharattasamayaṃ cando, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Yo vā tadahu 'posathe pannarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido aḍḍharatta-samayaṃ cando, yo vā vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido majjhantikasamayaṃ suriyo, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Gotama, vassānaṃ pacchime māse sarada-samaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido majjhantikasamayaṃ suriyo, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cāti.

Ato kho te, Kaccāna, bahūhi bahutarā devā, ye imesaṃ candimasuriyānaṃ ābhā nānubhonti, tyāhaṃ pajānāmi. Atha ca panāhaṃ na vadāmi: Yasmā vaṇṇā aūṇo vaṇṇo uttaritaro ca paṇitataro ca na 'tthiti. Atha ca pana tvaṃ, Kaccāna: Yvāyaṃ vaṇṇo kiminā khajjopanakena hīnataro ca patikiṭṭha-taro ca, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasi; taṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ na paññāpesīti.

Pañca kho ime, Kaccāna, kāmaguṇā. Katame pañca? — Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpa-saṃhitā rajaniyā¹; sotaviññeyyā saddā — pe² —; ghāna-viññeyyā gandhā; jivhāviññeyyā rasā; kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā³

¹ So Skt Si; Bm rajaniyā. Cf. 1 Maj. 85, 1 Dīgha p. 245. ² Si omits.

³ So Bm Si; Skt poṭṭhabbā.

ittā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Ime kho, Kaccāna, pañca kāmagaṇā. Yaṃ kho, Kaccāna, ime pañca kāmagaṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, idaṃ vuccati kāmasukhaṃ. Iti kāmehi kāmasukhaṃ kāmasukhā kāmaggasukhaṃ tattha aggam akkhāyatīti.

Evam vutte Vekhanasso paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Acchariyaṃ, bho Gotama¹, abbhutaṃ, bho Gotama. Yāva subhāsitaṃ c' idaṃ bho Gotamena: — Kāmehi kāmasukhaṃ kāmasukhā kāmaggasukhaṃ tattha aggam akkhāyatīti².

Dujjānam kho etaṃ, Kaccāna, tayā aññaditthikena aññakhantikena aññarūcikena aññatrayogena³ aññathācariyakena⁴ kāmam vā⁵ kāmasukhaṃ vā kāmaggasukhaṃ vā. Ye kho te, Kaccāna, bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavaṃ vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthāparikhīṇabhavasamyojanā⁶ sammadaññāvimuttā, te kho etaṃ⁷ jāneyyūṃ: Kāmam⁸ vā kāmasukhaṃ vā kāmaggasukhaṃ vā ti.

Evam vutte Vekhanasso paribbājako kupito anattamano Bhagavantam yeva khamasento Bhagavantam yeva vambhento Bhagavantam yeva vadamāno: Samaṇo ca⁹ Gotamo pāpito¹⁰ bhavissatīti, Bhagavantam etad avoca¹¹: — Evaṃ eva paṇ' idh' eke¹² samaṇabrāhmaṇā ajānantā pubbantam apassantā¹³ aparantam, atha ca¹⁴ pana: Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam kataṃ karaṇīyam nāparam ittbhāṭṭayāti¹⁵ paṭijānanti; Tesam idaṃ bhāsitaṃ hassakam yeva sampajjati¹⁶ nāmakam¹⁷ yeva sampajjati rittakam yeva sampajjati tucchakam yeva sampajjati.

Ye kho te, Kaccāna, samaṇabrāhmaṇā ajānantā pubban-

¹ Bm repeats these three words. ² Bm adds Kāmehi, bho Gotama, kāmāsukhaṃ . . . aggam akkhāyatīti. ³ So Skt Bm; Si aññatthayogena. ⁴ So Skt Si; Bm aññatrāc. ⁵ Bm kāmā vā; Skt kāmāsava; Si kāmam vā, with note that the Burmese reading is kāmā vā. ⁶ Skt -khīṇā bhavasamyojanā. ⁷ Bm evam. ⁸ So Skt here, with Si. ⁹ Bm Si omit ca. ¹⁰ So Skt Si Bu; Bm pāpiko. ¹¹ For the above passage cf. I Digha p. 90. ¹² Bm Si ekacce. ¹³ Si ajānanta. ¹⁴ Skt omit ca. ¹⁵ Bm paṭijānanti throughout. ¹⁶ Bm omits these three words here & inserts hasitaṃ yeva sampajjati before rittakam. ¹⁷ So Skt Bm & I Digha 240; Si Bu lāmakaṃ.

taṃ apassantā aparantaṃ: Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ
kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmāti paṭijānanti;
tesaṃ so yeva sahadhammiko¹ niggaho hoti². Api ca.
Kaccāna, tiṭṭhatu pubbanto tiṭṭhatu aparanto. Etu viññū
puriso asaṭho amāyāvī ujjujātiko: Ahaṃ anusāsāmi, ahaṃ
dhammaṃ desemi; yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno na
cirass' eva sāmaṃ ñeva³ ñassati sāmaṃ dakkhiti⁴. Evaṃ
kira sammā⁵ bandhanā vippamokkho hoti yadidaṃ avijjābandhanā.
Seyyathāpi, Kaccāna, daharo kumāro mando uttāna-
seyyako kaṇṭhapañcamehi bandhanehi baddho assa suttaban-
danehi; tassa vuddhim anvāya indriyānaṃ paripākam anvāya
tāni bandhanāni mucceyyuṃ⁶; so mokkho 'mhīti⁷ kho jāneyya
no ca bandhanaṃ⁸; — evaṃ eva kho, Kaccāna, etu viññū
puriso asaṭho amāyāvī ujjujātiko: Ahaṃ anusāsāmi, ahaṃ
dhammam desemi; yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno na
cirass' eva sāmaṃ ñeva ñassati sāmaṃ dakkhiti. Evaṃ kira
sammā bandhanā vippamokkho hoti yadidaṃ avijjābandhanā ti.

Evaṃ vutte Vekhanasso paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad
avoca: — Abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho
Gotama⁹, — pe — upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu
ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

VEKHANASSASUTTAM DASAMAM.

PARIBBAJAKAVAGGO TATIYO.

¹ So B^m Si; Sk^t tesaṃ tesāhaṃ dhammiko. ² So Sk^t Si; B^m hotiti.
³ Sk^t sākhamāṇ ñevaṃ. ⁴ So Sk^t (bis) Si (bis) S^t (once); B^m S^t (once)
dakkhiti. See also Nr. 99. ⁵ B^m evaṃ kir' ayasmi; Si evaṃ kirayasma,
with note that the Si^h. reading is kira sammā. ⁶ Si mucceyyuṃ. ⁷
So Si; Sk^t mokkho 'mhi; B^m mokkh' aamiti. ⁸ So B^m Si; Sk^t bandhaṃ.
⁹ B^m omits the three words repeated.

81.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṁ samayaṁ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam carati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim. Atha kho Bhagavā maggā okkamma aññatarasmiṁ padese sitaṁ pātvā-kāsi. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahoṣi: — Ko nu kho hetu, ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena Tathāgatā sitaṁ pātukarontīti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando ekaṁsaṁ cīvaraṁ¹ katvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu, ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena Tathāgatā sitaṁ pātukarontīti.

Bhūtapubbaṁ, Ānanda, imasmiṁ padese Vebhaṅgaṁ² nāma gāmanigamo ahoṣi iddho c' eva phīto³ ca bahujano ākiṇṇamanusso. Vebhaṅgaṁ kho, Ānanda, gāmanigamaṁ Kassapo bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho upanissāya vihāsi. Idha sudam, Ānanda, Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ārāmo ahoṣi. Idha sudam, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho nisinnako bhikkhusaṅgham ovaḍatīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando catugguṇā saṅghātiṁ paññāpetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Tena hi, bhante, Bhagavā nisidatu. Evāyaṁ bhūmippadeso⁴ dvīhi arahantehi sammā-sambuddhehi paribhutto bhavissatīti. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṁ Ānandaṁ āmantesi: — Bhūtapubbaṁ, Ānanda, imasmiṁ padese Vebhaṅgaṁ nāma gāmanigamo ahoṣi iddho c' eva phīto ca bahujano ākiṇṇamanusso. Vebhaṅgaṁ kho, Ānanda, gāmanigamaṁ Kassapo bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho upanissāya vihāsi. Idha sudam, Ānanda, Kassapassa bhagavato arahato samma-sambuddhassa ārāmo ahoṣi. Idha sudam, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho nisinnako

Si uttarisangam, with note that the Sigh. reading is cīvaraṁ. ² So Sk¹ Bu; B^m Vegalingam; Si Vebhaṅgam, — with note that the Sigh. & Burmese reading is Vebhaṅgam. ³ So Si; Sk¹ pito; B^m phito. ⁴ So Sk¹ Si; B^m ettha. Ayaṁ bhūmippadeso.

tena muṇḍakena samaṇakena diṭṭhenāti? Dutiyam pi kho, Ānanda, — pe — tatiyam pi kho, Ānanda. Ghaṭṭikāro kumbhakāro Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ etad avoca: — Ayaṃ, samma Jotipāla, Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa avidūre ārāmo. Āyāma, samma Jotipāla, Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāma. Sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dassanaṃ arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti. Tatiyam pi kho, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo Ghaṭṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca: — Alaṃ, samma Ghaṭṭikāra, kiṃ pana tena muṇḍakena samaṇakena diṭṭhenāti? Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭṭikāro kumbhakāro Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ ovaṭṭikāya parāmasitvā etad avoca: — Ayaṃ, samma Jotipāla, Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa avidūre ārāmo. Āyāma, samma Jotipāla, Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāma. Sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dassanaṃ arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti. Atha kho, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo ovaṭṭikaṃ vinivethetvā¹ Ghaṭṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca: — Alaṃ, samma Ghaṭṭikāra; kiṃ pana tena muṇḍakena samaṇakena diṭṭhenāti? Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭṭikāro kumbhakāro Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ sisanahātaṃ² kesesu parāmasitvā etad avoca: — Ayaṃ, samma Jotipāla, Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa avidūre ārāmo. Āyāma, samma Jotipāla, Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāma. Sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dassanaṃ arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti. Atha kho, Ānanda, Jotipālassa māṇavassa etad ahosi: — Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho. Yatra hi nāmāyaṃ Ghaṭṭikāro kumbhakāro ittara-jacco samāno ambhakaṃ sisanahātānaṃ³ kesesu parāmasitabbhaṃ⁴ maññissati; na vaṭ' idaṃ⁵ orakaṃ maññe bhavissatīti; Ghaṭṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca: — Yāvetadohi pi⁶, samma Ghaṭṭikārāti. Yāvetadohi pi, samma Jotipāla. tathā hi pana

¹ So Sk Bu; Si vinivedhetvā; Bm viniyaṭṭetvā. ² Sk sisanahātāṃ; Bm Si sisanahātānaṃ. ³ Si parāmasitvā. ⁴ Bm adds kira; Bu na vadat' idaṃ. ⁵ So Sk Si Bu; Bm yāvetadohi pi.

me sādhusammatañ tassa Bhagavato dassanañ arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti.

Tena hi, samma Ghaṭikāra, muñca; gamissāmāti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro ca kumbhakāro Jotipālo ca māṇavo yena Kassapo bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho ten' upasamkamimsu. Upasamkamitvā Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Kassapañ bhagavantam arahantañ sammā-sambuddham abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisīdi. Jotipālo pana māṇavo Kassapena bhagavatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyañ vītisāretvā ekamantañ nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisinno kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Kassapañ bhagavantam arahantañ sammā-sambuddham etad avoca: — Ayañ me, bhante, Jotipālo māṇavo saḥāyo piyasahāyo; imassa Bhagavā dhammañ desetūti. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Ghaṭikārañ ca kumbhakārañ Jotipālañ ca māṇavañ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesi samuttejesī sampahañsesī. Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro ca kumbhakāro Jotipālo ca māṇavo Kassapena bhagavatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahañsitā Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa bhāsitañ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsana Kassapañ bhagavantam arahantañ sammāsambuddham abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamimsu.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo Ghaṭikārañ kumbhakārañ etad avoca: — Imañ nu tvañ, samma Ghaṭikāra, dhammañ suṇanto, atha ca pana na¹ agārasmā anagāriyañ pabbajasīti²?

Nanu mañ³, samma Jotipāla, jānāsi: Andhe jinne mātā-pitaro posemīti?

Tena hi, samma Ghaṭikāra, aham agārasmā anagāriyañ pabbajissāmīti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro ca kumbhakāro Jotipālo ca māṇavo yena Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho

¹ Si omits na, which Bm inserts after anagāriyañ. ² So Si; S^k pabbajasīti; Bm pabbajissasīti. ³ Bm mama.

ten' upasāṃkamīṃsu; upasāṃkamitvā Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ etad avoca: — Ayaṃ me, bhante, Jotipālo māṇavo sahāyo¹ piyasahāyo. Imaṃ Bhagavā pabbājetūti. Alattha kho, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa santike pabbajjāṃ alattha upasampadaṃ. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā arahantaṃ sammāsambuddho acirūpasampanne² Jotipāle māṇave addhamāsūpasampanne³ Vebhaliṅge yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Bārāṇasī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi; anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Bārāṇasī tad avasari.

Tatra sudāṃ, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā arahantaṃ sammāsambuddho Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane Migadāye. Assosi kho, Ānanda, Kikī⁴ Kāsirājā: Kassapo kira bhagavā arahantaṃ sammāsambuddho Bārāṇasiṃ anupatto Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane Migadāye ti. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā bhadraṇi bhadraṇi yānāni yojāpetvā bhadrāṃ⁵ yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi Bārāṇasiyā niyyāsī mahatā rājānubhāvena Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ dassanāya; yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va yena Kassapo bhagavā arahantaṃ sammāsambuddho ten' upasāṃkami; upasāṃkamitvā Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisiṇṇaṃ kho, Ānanda, Kikiṃ Kāsirājānaṃ Kassapo bhagavā arahantaṃ sammāsambuddho dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesi samuttejesei sampahaṃsesī. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā Kassapena bhagavatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ etad avoca: —

¹ Here, as above, B^m inserts ahoṣi. ² So Sⁱ; B^m has i; S^k abhirūpo sampatto, & ends this & the next three words with o. ³ B^m aḍḍha-

⁴ Si Kikī; B^m Kikī, as S^k generally. Here S^k reads Kikī. ⁵ B^m (not S^k or Sⁱ) repeats bhadrāṃ here, as always.

Adhivāsetu me, bhante, Bhagavā svātānāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusaṅghenāti. Adhivāsesi kho, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa adhivāsanam veditvā utthāy' āsanā Kassapam bhagavantam arahantam sammāsambuddham abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā tassā rattiya accayena sake nivesane paṇitam khādaniyam bhojaniyam¹ paṭiyādāpetvā paṇḍumutikassa² sāliṇo vicitakālakam anekasūpam anekabyañjanam Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa kalam ārocāpesi: Kālo, bhante, niṭṭhitam bhattan ti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Kikissa Kāsiraṇṇo nivesanam ten' upasamkamī; upasamkamitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi saddhim bhikkhusaṅghena. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā buddhapamukham bhikkhusaṅgham paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā Kassapam bhagavantam arahantam sammāsambuddham bhuttāvim onīta-pattapaṇim³ aññataram nīcam āsanam gahetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā Kassapam bhagavantam arahantam sammāsambuddham etad avoca: — Adhivāsetu me, bhante, Bhagavā Bārāṇasīyam vassāvāsam, evarūpam saṅghassa upatthānam bhavissatīti. Alam, mahārāja, adhivuttho⁴ me vassāvāso ti. Dutiyam pi kho, Ānanda, — pe — tatiyam pi kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā Kassapam bhagavantam arahantam sammāsambuddham etad avoca: — Adhivāsetu me, bhante, Bhagavā Bārāṇasīyam vassāvāsam, evarūpam saṅghassa upatthānam bhavissatīti. Alam, mahārāja; adhivuttho me vassāvāso ti. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikissa Kāsiraṇṇo: Na me Kassapo bhagavā

¹ So Si Bu; S^k B^m bhojaniyam. ² So S^k Bu; Si paṇḍumutikassa, with note that the Sinh. reading is paṇḍumutikassa; B^m paṇḍuputakassa here & paṇḍuputakassa infra. ³ S^k & Si here onīta-; B^m here onīta-. But see infra page 64, & I Sum. Vil. p. 277. ⁴ So S^k Bu; B^m Si adhivuttho.

arahaṃ sammāsambuddho adbhivāseti Bārāṇasīyaṃ vassāvāsan ti, ahu-d-eva aññathattaṃ ahu domanassaṃ. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsīrājā Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ etaḍ avoca: — Atthi nu te, bhante, añño koci mayā upatthākataro ti? Atthi, mahārāja, Vebhalingaṃ nāma gāmanigamo; tattha Ghaṭikāro nāma kumbhakāro; so me upatthāko aggupatthāko¹. Tuyhaṃ kho pana, mahārāja: Na me Kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho adbhivāseti Bārāṇasīyaṃ vassāvāsan ti atthi² aññathattaṃ atthi domanassaṃ; tayidaṃ Ghaṭikāre kumbhakāre³ na 'tthi na ca bhavissati. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato. Ghaṭikāro kho mahārāja, kumbhakāro buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato, dhamme — pe⁴ — saṃghe, ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro dukkhe nikkāṅkho⁵ dukkhasamudaye nikkāṅkho dukkhanirodhe nikkāṅkho dukkhanirodhagāminiyaṃ paṭipadāya nikkāṅkho. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro ekabhattiko brahma-cārī silavā kalyāṇadhammo. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro nikkhittamaṇisuvanno apetajātarūparajato. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro⁶ na⁷ musalena⁸ na sabatthā⁹ pathaviṃ¹⁰ khanati¹¹. Yaṃ hoti kūlapaluggaṃ¹² vā mūsikkuro vā taṃ kāmēna¹³ āharitvā bhājanāṃ karitvā evaṃ āha: — Ettha¹⁴ yo icchati taṇḍulapabhivattāni¹⁵ vā mugga-pabhivattāni vā kālāyapabhivattāni¹⁶ vā nikkhipitvā yaṃ icchati taṃ haratūti. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro andhe

¹ Bm omits. ² Bm Si atth' eva. ³ So Sk Si; Bm Gh-assa K-rassa.

⁴ Bm Si omit pe here & repeat aveccappasādena samannāgato both here & after saṃghe. ⁵ Bm nikkāṅkho throughout. ⁶ Sk adds pana.

⁷ Bm omits. ⁸ So Si; Sk musalo; Bm musale. ⁹ Bm omits na s. ¹⁰ Bm pathaviṃ ca; Si pathaviṃ ca. ¹¹ So Bm; Sk khaṇāti; Si khaṇati. ¹² Bm kul.

¹³ Bm Si kāmēna, the latter noting that kāmēna is the Sinh. reading. ¹⁴ So Sk Si; Bm tattha. ¹⁵ So Sk; Bm taṇḍulapaṭibhastāni; Si paṭibhastāni. Qu. pahiv⁹ or paṭibhastāni. ¹⁶ So Si; Bm kālāya; Sk kālāya.

jinne mātāpitāro poseti. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro pañcannaṃ ovambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayaṃ opapātiko tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.

Ekam idāhaṃ, mahārāja, samayaṃ Vebhaṅge gāmanigame viharāmi. Atha khvāhaṃ, mahārāja, pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa mātāpitāro ten' upasaṃkamiṃ, upasaṃkamitvā Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa mātāpitāro etad' avocaṃ: — Handa ko nu kho ayaṃ bhaggavo¹ gato ti? — Nikkhanto kho te, bhante, upatthāko: ato² kumbhiyā odanaṃ gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjāti³. — Atha khvāhaṃ, mahārāja, kumbhiyā odanaṃ gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjitvā utthāy' āsanā pakkāmiṃ⁴. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro yena mātāpitāro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā mātāpitāro etad' avoca: — Ko kumbhiyā odanaṃ gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjitvā utthāy' āsanā pakkanto ti? — Kassapo, tāta, bhagavā arahāṃ sammāsambuddho kumbhiyā odanaṃ gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjitvā utthāy' āsanā pakkanto ti. — Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa etad' ahosi: — Lābhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me yassa me Kassapo bhagavā arahāṃ sammāsambuddho evaṃ abhivissattho⁵ ti. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ addhamāsaṃ⁶ pītisukhaṃ na vijahi⁷ sattāhaṃ mātāpitunnaṃ.

Ekam idāhaṃ, mahārāja, samayaṃ tatth' eva Vebhaṅge⁸ gāmanigame viharāmi. Atha khvāhaṃ, mahārāja, pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa mātāpitāro ten' upasaṃkamiṃ, upasaṃkamitvā Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa mātāpitāro etad' avocaṃ: — Handa ko nu kho ayaṃ bhaggavo gato ti? — Nikkhanto kho te, bhante, upatthāko; ato kaḷopiya⁹ kummāsaṃ¹⁰ gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjāti. — Atha khvāhaṃ, mahārāja, kaḷopiya kummāsaṃ gahetvā pariyogā

¹ Si bhagavo. ² So S* Si; Bm anto. ³ S* p-jati. ⁴ So Si; Bm S* pakkāmi. ⁵ So S* Bu; Bm abhivissattho; Si abhivissattho. ⁶ So S* Bm Si addhamāsaṃ. ⁷ Bm vijahati (as S* once infra). ⁸ Bm Si add nāma, as always. ⁹ So all MSS; Bu kaḷopiya. ¹⁰ Bm kumāsaṃ

sūpaṁ gahetvā paribhuñjitvā utthāy' āsanā pakkāmiṁ. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro yena mātāpitaro ten' upasaṁkami, upasaṁkamtivā mātāpitaro etad avoca: — Ko kaḷopiya kummāsaṁ gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṁ gahetvā paribhuñjitvā utthāy' āsanā pakkanto ti? — Kassapo, tāta, bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho kaḷopiya kummāsaṁ gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṁ gahetvā paribhuñjitvā utthāy' āsanā pakkanto ti. — Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa etad ahosi: — Lābhā vata me suladdham¹ vata me yassa me Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho evaṁ abhivissattho ti. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭikāraṁ kumbhakāraṁ addhamāsaṁ pītisukhaṁ na vijahi sattāhaṁ mātāpitunnaṁ.

Ekam idāhaṁ, mahārāja, samayaṁ tatth' eva Vebhālīṅge gāmanigame viharāmi. Tena kho pana samayena kuṭi ovassati. Atha khvāhaṁ, mahārāja, bhikkhū āmantesiṁ: — Gacchatha, bhikkhave, Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa nivesane tiṇaṁ jānathāti. Evaṁ vutte, mahārāja², bhikkhū maṁ etad avocum: — Na 'tthi kho, bhante, Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa nivesane tiṇaṁ; atthi ca khvāssa āvesanaṁ tiṇacchadanana³ ti. Gacchatha, bhikkhave, Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa āvesanaṁ uttiṇaṁ karoṭhāti. Atha kho te, mahārāja, bhikkhū Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa āvesanaṁ uttiṇaṁ akaṁsu. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa mātāpitaro⁴ bhikkhū etad avocum: Ke āvesanaṁ uttiṇaṁ karontīti? — Bhikkhū: Bhagini, Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa kuṭi ovassatīti. — Haratha, bhante, haratha bhadramukhā ti. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro yena mātāpitaro ten' upasaṁkami, upasaṁkamtivā mātāpitaro etad avoca: — Ke āvesanaṁ uttiṇaṁ akaṁsūti? — Bhikkhū, tāta: Kassapassa⁵ bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa kuṭi ovassatīti. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa etad ahosi: — Lābhā vata me, suladdham vata me, yassa me Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho evaṁ abhivissattho ti. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭikāraṁ kumbha-

¹ So all MSS here; Sk sts, suladdhalābhā. Cf. Vol. I p. 164. ² Bm Si add te. ³ Bm tiṇaṁ chadanana. ⁴ Bm Si add te. ⁵ Bm Si add kira.

kāraṃ addhamāsaṃ pītisukhaṃ na vijahi sattāhaṃ mātāpī-tunnaṃ. Atha kho taṃ, mahārāja, āvesanaṃ sabbaṃ temāsaṃ ākāsaḥchadanaṃ aṭṭhāsi na cātivassi¹. Evarūpo ca, mahārāja, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro ti.

Lābhā, bhante, Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa, suladdhaṃ lābhā, bhante, Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa yassa Bhagavā evaṃ abhivissattho ti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā Ghaṭikārassa kumbha-kārassa pañcamattāni taṇḍulavāhasatāni pāhesi paṇḍumuṭṭi-kassa² sālino tadūpiyaṃ ca sūpeyyaṃ. Atha kho te, Ānanda, rājapurisā Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ upasaṃkamitvā etad avocuṃ: — Imāni te, bhante, pañcamattāni taṇḍulavāhasatāni Kikīnā³ Kāsirājena pahitāni paṇḍumuṭṭikassa sālino tadūpiyaṃ ca sūpeyyaṃ, tāni, bhante, patigaṇhātūti⁴. Rājā kho bahu-kicco bahukaraṇiyo: Alaṃ me rañño va hotūti.

Siyā kho pana te, Ānanda, evaṃ assa: Añño nūna tena samayena Jotipālo māṇavo ahoṣīti. Na kho pan' etaṃ, Ānanda, evaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. Ahaṃ tena samayena Jotipālo māṇavo ahoṣin ti⁵.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bha-gavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

GHAṬIKĀRA-SUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

82.

Evaṃ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kurūsu⁶ cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ yena Thullakoṭṭhitaṃ⁷ nāma Kurūnaṃ nigamo tad avasari. Asso-suṃ kho Thullakoṭṭhitaḥ brāhmaṇagabapatikā: — Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Kurūsu

¹ So Sk Si Bu; Bm na devo 'bhivassi. ² Si paṇḍumudkassa. ³ Sk Kikī nāma; Bm Kikīnā; Si Kikīnā. ⁴ So Sk; Si patiggaṇhātūti; Bm patiggaṇhathātī. ⁵ Bm ahoṣīti. ⁶ Bm Kurusu. ⁷ So Si Bu; Bm Thulla-koṭṭhikaṃ; Sk Thūlakoṭṭhitaṃ.

cārikāṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ Thullakotṭhitāṃ anuppatto. Taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato — iti pi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmakāṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajam sadevamanussaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sūtthaṃ savyañjanaṃ, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Sādhū kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti.

Atha kho Thullakotṭhitakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā app' ekacce Bhagavantaṃ abhivēdetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, app' ekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimsu sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, app' ekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, app' ekacce Bhagavato santike nāmagottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, app' ekacce tuṇhībhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho Thullakotṭhi'ake brāhmaṇagahapatike Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesi samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī.

Tena kho pana samayena Raṭṭhapālo nāma kulaputto tasmim yeva Thullakotṭhite aggakulikassa¹ putto tissaṃ parissāyaṃ nisinno hoti. Atha kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa etad ahoṣi: — Yathā yathā khvāhaṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi², nayidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṃkhalikhitāṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritum; yannūnāhaṃ³ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agāraṃ anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyaṃ ti. Atha kho Thullakotṭhitakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy'

¹ Bm aggakulassa. ² So Bm Si; Sk yathā yathā kho Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti. ³ So Sk Si; Bm yaṃ nunāhaṃ.

āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakka-
miṃsu. Atha kho Ratthapālo kulaputto acirapakkantesu
Thullakoṭṭhitakesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu yena Bhagavā ten'
upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā eka-
mantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Ratthapālo kula-
putto Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Yathā yathā 'haṃ, bhante,
Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi, nayidam sukaram
agāram ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipunṇam ekantaparisuddham
saṃkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyam caritum. Icchāmi¹ ahaṃ,
bhante, kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā
agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitum². Labheyyāham³, bhante,
Bhagavato santike pabbajjam, labheyyam upasampadan⁴ ti.

Anuññāto si pana tvam, Ratthapāla, mātāpitūhi agārasmā
anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti?

Na kho ahaṃ⁴, bhante, anuññāto mātāpitūhi agārasmā
anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti.

Na kho, Ratthapāla, Tathāgatā ananuññātam mātāpitūhi
pabbājentīti.

Svāham, bhante, tathā karissāmi yathā maṃ mātāpitāro
anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti. Atha kho
Ratthapālo kulaputto utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
padakkhiṇam katvā yena mātāpitāro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃ-
kamitvā mātāpitāro etad avoca: — Ammatātā⁵, yathā yathā
'haṃ Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi, nayidam sukaram
agāram ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipunṇam ekantaparisuddham
saṃkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyam caritum; icchāmi⁶ ahaṃ kesa-
massum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā
anagāriyam pabbajitum. Anujānātha maṃ agārasmā anagā-
riyam pabbajjāyāti. Evaṃ vutte Ratthapālassa kulaputtassa
mātāpitāro Ratthapālam kulaputtam etad avocum: — Tvam
kho, tāta Ratthapāla, amhākam ekaputtako piyo manāpo
sukhe tthito⁶ sukhaparibhato⁷; na tvam, tāta Ratthapāla,
kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. [Ehi tvam, tāta Ratthapāla, bhuñja

¹ S^k omits this sentence. ² B^m labheyyam' ahaṃ. ³ B^m adds pabbajetu
maṃ Bhagavā (as Vinaya III 12). ⁴ B^m Si kho 'haṃ. ⁵ So S^k B^m;
Si ammatātā. ⁶ So S^k Bu; B^m Si sukhedhito. ⁷ So Bu; S^k B^m Si
parihato.

ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme¹ paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu. Na taṃ mayam anujānāma agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya]²; maraṇena pi te mayam akāmakā vinā bhavissāma. Kiṃ pana mayam taṃ jīvantam anujānissāma agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti?

Dutiyam pi kho—pe—tatiyam pi kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto mātāpitāro etad avoca: — Ammatātā, yathā yathā haṃ Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi, nayidaṃ sukaram āgāram ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipunnam ekantaparisuddham saṃkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyam caritum; icchāmi ahaṃ kesa-massum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni accahādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitum. Anujānātha maṃ agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti. Tatiyam pi kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitāro Raṭṭhapālam kulaputtam etad avocum: — Tvaṃ kho³, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, amhākaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe tthito sukhaparibhato; na tvaṃ, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Ehi tvaṃ, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu. Na taṃ mayam anujānāma agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya, maraṇena pi te mayam akāmakā vinā bhavissāma. Kiṃ pana mayam taṃ jīvantam anujānissāma agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti?

Atha kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto mātāpitūsu pabbajjam alabhamāno⁴ tatth' eva anantarahitāya bhūmiyā nipajji⁵; Idh' eva⁶ me maraṇam bhavissati pabbajjā vā ti⁷.

¹ So Bu B^m Si, the latter noting that the Sinh. reading is kāmāni (which S^k reads). ² The passage in brackets occurs in all MSS., but not at Vinaya III 13. From the order in which Bu comments on words in this passage, it is evident that it did not occur in his MS. ³ Here, as above, B^m Si add si. ⁴ So S^k; B^m Si read na maṃ mātāpitāro anujānanti agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyati, tatth' eva..., with note that: Ito param Sihalapottake: Mātāpitūsu pabbajjam alabhamāno tatth' eva anantarahitāya bhūmiyā nipajjiti vacanam dassati. ⁵ B^m nippajji (& nippanno *infra*). ⁶ Si throughout, & S^k *infra*, idha vā. ⁷ Like Vinaya III 13, B^m (but not S^k or Si) adds: atha kho R. kulaputto ekam pi bhaddam na bhuñji dve pi bhaddāni... satta pi bhaddāni na bhuñji. Bu does not favour this interpolation.

Atha kho Ratthapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitaro Ratthapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ etad avocum: — Tvaṃ kho, tāta Ratthapāla, ambhakaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe t̥hito sukha-paribhato; na tvaṃ, tāta Ratthapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Uṭṭhehi, tāta Ratthapāla, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu. Na taṃ mayaṃ anujānāma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, maraṇena pi te mayaṃ akāmakā vinā bhavissāma. Kiṃ pana taṃ jīvantāṃ anujānissāma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti? Evaṃ vutte Ratthapālo kulaputto tuṇhī ahoṣi. Dutiyam pi kho—pe—tatiyam pi kho Ratthapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitaro Ratthapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ etad avocum: — Tvaṃ kho, tāta Ratthapāla, ambhakaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe t̥hito sukha-paribhato; na tvaṃ, tāta Ratthapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Uṭṭhehi, tāta Ratthapāla, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu. Na taṃ mayaṃ anujānāma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, maraṇena pi te mayaṃ akāmakā vinā bhavissāma. Kiṃ pana mayaṃ taṃ jīvantāṃ anujānissāma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti? Tatiyam pi kho Ratthapālo kulaputto tuṇhī ahoṣi.

[Atha kho Ratthapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitaro yena Ratthapālassa kulaputtassa sahāyakā ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā Ratthapālassa kulaputtassa sahāyake etad avocum: — Eso, tātā¹, Ratthapālo kulaputto anantarahitāya bhūmiyā nipanno: Idh' eva me maraṇaṃ bhavissati pabbajjā vā ti. Ehi², tātā, yena Ratthapālo kulaputto ten' upasaṃkamatha, upasaṃkamitvā Ratthapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ evaṃ vadetha: — Tvaṃ kho, samma Ratthapāla, mātāpitunnaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe t̥hito sukha-paribhato; na tvaṃ, samma Ratthapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Uṭṭhehi, samma Ratthapāla, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu. Na taṃ mātāpitaro anujānanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, maraṇena pi te mātāpitaro akāmakā

¹ Sk tāta (bis). ² So Sk.

vinā bhavissanti. Kiṃ pana te taṃ jīvantāṃ anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti?¹

Atha kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa saḥāyakā [Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitunnaṃ paṭisutvā] yena Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto ten' upasāṃkamimsu, upasāṃkamitvā Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ etad avocum: — Tvaṃ kho, samma Raṭṭhapāla, mātāpitunnaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe ṭhito sukha-paribhato; na tvaṃ, samma Raṭṭhapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Uṭṭhehi, samma Raṭṭhapāla, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu; na taṃ mātāpitaro anujānanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, maraṇena pi te mātāpitaro akāmakā vinā bhavissanti. Kiṃ pana te taṃ jīvantāṃ anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti? Evaṃ vutte² Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto tunhī ahoṣi. Dutiyam pi kho—pe—tatiyam pi kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa saḥāyakā Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ etad avocum: — Tvaṃ kho, samma Raṭṭhapāla, mātāpitunnaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe ṭhito sukha-paribhato; na tvaṃ, samma Raṭṭhapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Uṭṭhehi, samma Raṭṭhapāla, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu; na taṃ mātāpitaro anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, maraṇena pi te mātāpitaro akāmakā vinā bhavissanti. Kiṃ pana te taṃ jīvantāṃ anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti? Tatiyam pi kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto tunhī ahoṣi.

Atho kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa saḥāyakā yena Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitaro ten' upasāṃkamimsu, upasāṃkamitvā Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitaro etad avocum: — Ammatā, eso Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto tatth' eva anantarahitāya bhūmiyā nipanno Idh' eva me maraṇaṃ

¹ This paragraph does not occur in B^m or Sⁱ, which also omit the words Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitunnaṃ paṭisutvā in the next two lines. Bu observes: Ath' assa mātāpitaro tikkhattuṃ vatvā paṭivacanāṃ pi alabhamānā saḥāyake pakkosāpetvā: Esa vo saḥāyako pabbajitukīmo, nivāretha naṃ ti āhaṃsu. Te pi taṃ upasāṃkamitvā tikkhattuṃ avocum; tesam pi tunhī ahoṣi. ² B^m reads atha kho for evaṃ vutte.

bhavissati pabbajjā vā ti; sace tumhe Ratthapālāṃ kulaputtāṃ nānujānissatha agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya. tatth' eva maraṇaṃ āgamissati. Sace pana tumhe Ratthapālāṃ kulaputtāṃ anujānissatha agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, pabbajitaṃ pi naṃ dakkhissatha; sace Ratthapālo kulaputto nābhiramissati agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, kā tassa aññā gati bhavissati? Idh' eva paccāgamissati. Anujānātha Ratthapālāṃ kulaputtāṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti.

Anujānāma, tātā, Ratthapālāṃ kulaputtāṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, pabbajitena ca pana¹ mātāpitāro uddassetabbā² ti.

Atha kho Ratthapālāssa kulaputtassa saḥāyakā yena Ratthapālo kulaputto ten' upasāṃkamimsu, upasāṃkamitvā Ratthapālāṃ kulaputtāṃ etad avocuṃ: — [Tvāṃ kho, samma Ratthapāla, mātāpitunnaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe tūto sukhaparibhato; na tvāṃ, samma Ratthapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Utthehi bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca. bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu]³. Anuññāto si mātāpitūhi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, pabbajitena ca pana te mātāpitāro uddassetabbā ti.

Atha kho Ratthapālo kulaputto utthahitvā balaṃ gahetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Ratthapālo kulaputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Anuññāto⁴ ahaṃ, bhante, mātāpitūhi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya; pabbajetu maṃ Bhagavā ti. Alattha kho Ratthapālo kulaputto Bhagavato santike pabbajjāṃ, alattha upasampadaṃ.

Atha kho Bhagavā acirūpasampanne āyasmante Ratthapāle addhamāsūpasampanne Thullakoṭṭhite yathā 'bhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Sāvatti tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sāvatti tad avasari. Tatra sudam

B^m Si add te. ² B^m addissetabbā. ³ So S^k B^m; Si (cf. Vinaya III 14) omits from Tvāṃ kho to abhiramassu. ⁴ Si inserts 'smi.

Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ratthapālo eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi; Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti abbhaññāsi. Aññataro kho pan' āyasmā Ratthapālo arahataṃ ahosi.

Atha kho āyasmā Ratthapālo yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkhami, upasāṃkhamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ratthapālo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Icchāmi' ahaṃ, bhante, mātāpitaro uddassetum¹, sace maṃ Bhagavā anujānāti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmato Ratthapālassa cetasā ceto-parivitakkam² manasākūsi. Yadā Bhagavā aññāsi: Abhabbo kho Ratthapālo kulaputto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāy' āvattitun ti, atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ratthapālaṃ etad avoca: — Yassa dāni tvam, Ratthapāla, kalam maññasīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Ratthapālo utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Thullakotthitaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Thullakotthitaṃ tad avasari. Tatra sudaṃ āyasmā Ratthapālo Thullakotthite viharati rañño Koravyassa migācīre³. Atha kho āyasmā Ratthapālo pubbaṇhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Thullakotthitaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi; Thullakotthite sapa-dānaṃ piṇḍāya caramāno yena sakapitu nivesanaṃ ten' upasāṃkhami. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Ratthapālassa pitā majjhimāya dvārasālāya ullikhāpeti⁴. Addasā kho āyasmato Ratthapālassa pitā āyasmantaṃ Ratthapālaṃ dūrato va āgacchantāṃ, disvāna etad avoca: — Imehi muṇḍakehi samaṇakehi amhākaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo

¹ So Sk Si; Bm uddasitum. ² Bm Si paricca. ³ So Sk Bu; Si migācīre; Bm migācīre. ⁴ So Sk Bm; Si ullikkhāpeti; Ba ullekāpeti.

pabbājito ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ratthapālo sakapitu nivesane n' eva dānaṃ alattha na paccakkhānaṃ, aññadatthu akkosam eva alattha.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Ratthapālassa nātidāsī ābhidosikaṃ¹ kummāsaṃ² chaḍḍetukāmā hoti. Atha kho āyasmā Ratthapālo taṃ nātidāsīṃ etad avoca: — Sace taṃ, bhagini, chaddaniyadhammaṃ³, idha me⁴ patte ākirāti.

Atha kho āyasmato Ratthapālassa nātidāsī taṃ ābhidosikaṃ kummāsaṃ⁵ āyasmato Ratthapālassa patte ākiranti hatthānaṃ ca pādānaṃ ca sarassa ca nimittaṃ aggahesi. Atha kho āyasmato Ratthapālassa nātidāsī yen' āyasmato Ratthapālassa mātā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmato Ratthapālassa mātaraṃ etad avoca: — Yagghe 'yye⁶ jāneyyāsi, ayyaputto⁷ Ratthapālo anuppatto ti.

Sace je saccaṃ vadasi, a-dāsī bhavasīti⁸. Atha kho āyasmato Ratthapālassa mātā yen' āyasmato Ratthapālassa pitā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmato Ratthapālassa pitaraṃ etad avoca: — Yagghe, gahapati, jāneyyāsi Ratthapālo kira kulaputto anuppatto ti?

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ratthapālo taṃ ābhidosikaṃ kummāsaṃ aññataraṃ kuḍḍaṃ⁹ nissāya paribhuñjati. Atha kho āyasmato Ratthapālassa pitā yen' āyasmā Ratthapālo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ratthapālaṃ etad avoca: — Atthi nāma, tāta Ratthapāla, ābhidosikaṃ kummāsaṃ paribhuñjissasi? Nanu, tāta Ratthapāla, sakaṃ gehaṃ gantabban ti?

Kuto no, gahapati, ambhakaṃ gehaṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitānaṃ? Anāgārā¹⁰ mayaṃ gahapati; agamambhā

¹ So all MSS & Bu, though Sk & Bu sts. make initial vowel short.

² So Si Bu; Sk Bm pūtikummāsaṃ, Bm with single -m- as on p. 52. Si notes that the Sinh. reading is pūtikummāsaṃ. ³ So Si Bu; Bm chaddaniyadhammaṃ; Sk ābh. pūtikummāsaṃ chaḍḍetukāmā si. ⁴ So Sk Si Bu; Bm idheva patte. ⁵ So Si; Sk Bm pūtik. ⁶ So Bm & (apparently) Bu; Sk Si yaggh' ayye. ⁷ Bm adds kira. ⁸ So Sk Bm; Si bhavasī, adasiṃ taṃ karomīti, with note that the Sinh. reading is vadasi, adasi bhavasī. Commenting on sace je saccaṃ, Bu says: Tasmā 'haṃ, bho dāsi, sace saccaṃ bhavasīti, evaṃ etth' attho daggahabbo. ⁹ So Sk Si Bu; Bm kuḍḍamūlaṃ. ¹⁰ Bm anagāra.

kho te, gahapati, gehaṃ; tattha n'eva dānaṃ alatthamba na paccakkhānaṃ, aññadatthu akkosāṃ eva alatthambhāti.

Ehi, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, gharaṃ gamissāmaṃti.

Alaṃ, gahapati; katam me ajjha bhattakiccaṃ ti.

Tena hi, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, adhivāsehi svātanāya bhattan ti.

Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo tuṃhībāhāvena. Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa adhivāsaṇaṃ viditvā yena sakāṃ nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā¹ mahantaṃ hiraṇṇasuvannaṃ puñjaṃ kārāpetvā² kilāñjehi paṭicchādāpetvā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa purāṇadūtiyike³ āmantesi: — Etha tumhe vadhuke yena alaṅkārena alaṅkatā pubbe Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa piyā 'hotha manāpā, tena alaṅkārena alaṅkaroṭhāti. Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitā tassā rattiyā accayena sake nivesane paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa kālaṃ ārocesi — Kālo, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattan ti. Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo pubbaṇhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena sakapitu⁴ nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitā taṃ hiraṇṇasuvannaṃ puñjaṃ vīvaraṇāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ etad avoca: — Idan te, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, mattikaṃ⁵ dhanāṃ, aññaṃ pettikaṃ⁶, aññaṃ pitāmahaṃ⁷; sakkā, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, bhoge ca bhuñjitum paññāni ca kātum. Ehi tvaṃ, tāta

¹ Si inserts (? from Bu): haritena gomayena paṭhaviyā upalimpetvā.

² Si inserts dve puñje kārāpetvā ekaṃ hiraṇṇassa ekaṃ suvaṇṇassa mahantaṃ puñjaṃ ahesuṃ. Orato thito puriso pārato thitaṃ purisaṃ na passati, tathā pārato thito orato thitaṃ; te puñje kilāñ(je)hi paṭicchādāpetvā majjhe āsanaṃ paññāpetvā tirokaraṇiyaṃ parikkhipitvā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa purāṇadūtiyike āmantesi. Si adds note: Ito paraṃ Si. B. (i. e. Sinh. & Burm.) potthake — Mahantaṃ hiraṇṇasuvannaṃ puñjaṃ kārāpetvā te puñje kilāñjehi paṭicchādāpetvā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa purāṇadūtiyike āmantesiṃ vacanaṃ dissati. ³ Bu & Sk (infra); Si Bm purāṇadūtiyike. ⁴ Sk Si sakāṃ pitu. ⁵ So Sk Si Bu; Bm mātumattikaṃ. ⁶ Bm pittikaṃ. ⁷ So Sk Bm Bu; Si pitāmahaṃ, which Bu cites as a var. lect.

Ratthapāla, sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāy' āvattitvā bhoge bhuñjassu puññāni ca karohīti.

Sace kho¹ me tvaṃ, gaḥapati, vacanaṃ kareyyāsi, imaṃ hiraññasuvannaṃssa puñjaṃ sakāsesu² āropetvā nibbāhāpetvā majjhe Gaṅgāya nadiyā sote opilāpeyyāsi³. Tam kissa hetu?⁴ Uppajjissanti hi te, gaḥapati, tatonidānaṃ sokaparideva-dukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti.

Atha kho āyasmato Ratthapālassa purāpadūtiyikā paccakapādesu⁵ gaḥetvā āyasmantaṃ Ratthapālaṃ etad avocaṃ: — Kīdisā nāma tā⁶, ayyaputtaka, accharāyo, yāsaṃ tvaṃ hetu brahmacariyaṃ carasīti?

Na kho mayaṃ, bhagini, accharānaṃ hetu brahmacariyaṃ carāmaṃti.

'Bhagini'-vādena no ayyaputto Ratthapālo samudācaratīti⁷ tatth' eva mucchitā papatimsu.

Atha kho āyasmā Ratthapālo pitaraṃ etad avoca: — Sace, gaḥapati, bhojanaṃ dātabbhaṃ, detha; mā no vihethe-thāti⁸.

Bhuñja, tāta Ratthapāla, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti. Atha kho āyasmato Ratthapālassa pitā āyasmantaṃ Ratthapālaṃ pañitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi.

Atha kho āyasmā Ratthapālo bhuttāvi onītapattapāṇi⁹ ṭhitako va imaṃ gathā¹⁰ abhāsi: —

Passa cittakataṃ bimbhaṃ arukāyaṃ samussitaṃ
āturaṃ bahusaṃkappaṃ, yassa na 'tthi dhavaṃ ṭhiti¹¹.

Passa cittakataṃ rūpaṃ maṇinā kuṇḍalena ca,
atṭhitañcena¹² onaddhaṃ saha vatthehi sobhati.

Alattakakatā pādā mukhaṃ cuṇṇakamakkhitaṃ¹³
alaṃ bālassa mohāya no ca pāragavesino.

¹ Bm Si omit kho. ² So Sk Si; Bm sakate. ³ Si opilāpeyyāsi, with note that the Sinh. reading is opilāpeyyāsi. ⁴ Bm (alone) inserts Ye. ⁵ So Bu; Sk Bm Si paccakapādesu. ⁶ So Bm Bu; Sk Si tāta; Sk Bm Si ayyaputta; Bu (alone) ayyaputtaka. ⁷ Bm (alone) inserts tā. ⁸ So Sk Si Bu; Bm vihedethāti. ⁹ Cf. p. 50 supra. Sk Si here onītap.; Bm onītap. ¹⁰ Cf. Theragāthā, p. 75. ¹¹ Cf. Dh. 147. ¹² So Bu; Sk atṭhitañcena; Bm atṭhiñ tacena; Si atṭhitacena. ¹³ Bu alattakata & cuṇṇamakkhitaṃ.

Atṭhapādakatā¹ kesā nettā añjanamakkhitā
 alaṃ bālassa mohāya no ca pārāgavesino
 Añjanī 'va navā citta pūtikāyo alaṃkato
 alaṃ bālassa mohāya no ca pārāgavesino.
 Odahi² migavo pāsam; nāsadā³ vākaraṃ migo;
 bhutvā nivāpaṃ gacchāma⁴ kandante migabandhake ti⁵.

Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo tṭhako va imā gāthā bhāsivā
 yena rañño Koravyassa migāciraṃ ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃ-
 kamitvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi.

Atha kho rājā Koravyo migavaṃ āmantesi: — Sodhehi,
 samma migava, migāciraṃ uyyānabhūmiṃ, gacchāma subhū-
 miṃ dassanāyāti. Evaṃ devāti kho migavo rañño Koravyassa
 paṭissutvā⁶ migāciraṃ sodhento addasa āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭha-
 pālaṃ aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ nisinnaṃ;
 disvāna yena rājā Koravyo ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā
 rājānaṃ Koravyaṃ etad avoca: — Suddhaṃ kho⁷, deva,
 migāciraṃ; atthi e' ettha Raṭṭhapālo nāma kulaputto imasmiṃ
 yeva Thullakoṭṭhite aggakulikassa putto yassa tvaṃ abhinhaṃ
 kittayamāno ahosi so aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ
 nisinna ti. Tena hi, samma migava, alaṃ dān' ajja uyyāna-
 bhūmiyā, tam eva dāni mayā bhavantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ
 payirupāsissimāmi⁸. Atha kho rājā Koravyo: Yaṃ tattha
 khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ⁹ paṭiyattaṃ taṃ¹⁰ sabbam viśajje-
 thāti vatvā bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni yojāpetvā bhadrā¹¹
 yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi Thullakoṭṭhitambhā
 niyyāsi mahaccarājānubhāvena¹² āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ
 dassanāya. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā
 paccorohitvā pattiko va ussatāya ussatāya parisāya yen' āyasmā
 Raṭṭhapālo ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā āyasmatā Raṭṭha-

¹ So S^k Si Bu; B^m (alone) atṭhapādakatā (as Theragāthā page 75); Childers atṭhapādakata (Dict. p. 610). ² So Si Bu; B^m odahi; S^k ohuhi. ³ So B^m Si Bu; S^k nāsādā. ⁴ Si gacchāmi. ⁵ Theragāthā (p. 75) gives an additional couplet. ⁶ So B^m S^k Si; paṭissutvā. ⁷ B^m Si add te. ⁸ B^m payirūp.; Si payirūp. ⁹ So here Si only. ¹⁰ S^k omits taṃ. ¹¹ B^m repeats bhadrā, as usual. ¹² So all MSS. Cf. I Digha p. 49, Sum. Vil. I 148, & (*infra*) Sutta 84.

pālena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi.

Ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho rājā Koravyo āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ etad avoca: — Idha bhavaṃ Raṭṭhapālo hatthathare¹ nisīdatūti.

Alam, mahārāja, nisīda tvaṃ; nisinno ahaṃ sake āsane ti.

Nisīdi kho rājā Koravyo paññatte āsane; nisajja kho rājā Koravyo āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ etad avoca: — Cattār' imāni, bho Raṭṭhapāla, pārijuṇṇāni yehi pārijuṇṇehi samannāgatā idh' ekacce kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti. Katamaṃ cattārī? Jarāpārijuṇṇaṃ vyādhipārijuṇṇaṃ bhogapārijuṇṇaṃ nātīpārijuṇṇaṃ. Katamaṃ ca, bho Raṭṭhapāla, jarāpārijuṇṇaṃ? Idha, bho Raṭṭhapāla, ekacco jīṇo hoti vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: — Ahaṃ kho 'mhi etarahi jīṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto, na kho pana mayā sukaraṃ anadhigatā vā bhogā² adhigantuṃ adhigatā vā bhogā phātīm³ kātum; yannūnāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyaṃ ti. So tena jarāpārijuṇṇena samannāgato kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Idam vuccati, bho Raṭṭhapāla, jarāpārijuṇṇaṃ. Bhavaṃ kho Raṭṭhapālo etarahi daharo yuvā susu kālakeso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā. Tam bhoto Raṭṭhapālassa jarāpārijuṇṇaṃ na 'tthi. Kiṃ bhavaṃ Raṭṭhapālo natvā vā disvā vā sutvā vā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito?

Katamaṃ ca, bho Raṭṭhapāla, vyādhipārijuṇṇaṃ? Idha, bho Raṭṭhapāla, ekacco ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bālhagilāno. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: — Ahaṃ kho 'mhi etarahi ābādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno, na kho pana mayā sukaraṃ anadhigatā vā bhogā adhigantuṃ adhigatā vā bhogā phātīm

¹ So Sk Bm Bu; Si kaṭṭhatthare, with note that the Sinh. reading is hatthathare. ² So Sk; Bm Si anadhigatā vā bhogaṃ & (infra) adhigatā vā bhogaṃ, Si with notes that the Sinh. readings are as in the text. ³ So Bm Si; Sk thitiraṃ.

kātuṃ, yannūnāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyaṃ ti. So tena vyādhipārijuṇṇena samannāgato kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Idam vuccati, bho Raṭṭhapāla, vyādhipārijuṇṇam. Bhavaṃ kho pana Raṭṭhapālo etarahi appābādho appātaṅko samavepākiniyā¹ gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya² nāccuṇhāya. Tam bhoto Raṭṭhapālassa vyādhipārijuṇṇam na 'tthi. Kim bhavaṃ Raṭṭhapālo natvā vā disvā vā sutvā vā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito?

Katamaṃ ca, bho Raṭṭhapāla, bhogapārijuṇṇam? Idha, bho Raṭṭhapāla, ekacco aḍḍho hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo; tassa te bhogā anupubbena parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. So iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho pubbe aḍḍho ahoṣiṃ mahaddhano mahābhogo; tassa me³ te bhogā anupubbena parikkhayaṃ gatā; na kho pana mayā sukaraṃ anadhigatā vā bhogā⁴ adbigantuṃ adhigatā vā bhogā⁵ phātiṃ kātuṃ. Yannūnāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyaṃ ti. So tena bhogapārijuṇṇena samannāgato kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Idam vuccati, bho Raṭṭhapāla, bhogapārijuṇṇam. Bhavaṃ kho pana Raṭṭhapālo imasmiṃ yeva Thullakoṭṭhite aggakulikassa putto. Tam bhoto Raṭṭhapālassa bhogapārijuṇṇam na 'tthi. Kim bhavaṃ Raṭṭhapālo natvā vā disvā vā sutvā vā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito?

Katamaṃ ca, bho Raṭṭhapāla, nātipārijuṇṇam? Idha, bho Raṭṭhapāla, ekaccassa bahū honti mittāmaccā nātisālohitā; tassa te nātakā anupubbena parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. So iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Mamaṃ kho pubbe bahū ahesuṃ mittāmaccā nātisālohitā; tassa me⁶ nātakā anupubbena parikkhayaṃ gatā; na kho pana mayā sukaraṃ anadhigatā vā bhogā adbigantuṃ adhigatā vā bhogā phātiṃ kātuṃ. Yannūnāhaṃ

¹ So Sk Bm Bu; Si a-igiyā. ² Bm (alone) nātisītāya. ³ Sk omits me.

⁴ Si (here & infra) anadhigate vā bhoge. ⁵ Si (here & infra) adhigate vā bhoge. ⁶ Si inserts te.

kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajeyyan ti. So tena nātipārijuññaṇa saman-nāgato kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati. Idam vuccati, bho Raṭṭhapāla, nātipārijuññaṇam. Bhoto kho pana Raṭṭhapālassa imasmim yeva Thullakoṭṭhite bahū mittāmaccā nātisālohitā. Tam bhoto Raṭṭhapālassa nātipārijuññaṇam na 'tthi. Kim bhavam Raṭṭhapālo nātvā vā disvā vā sutvā vā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito?

Imāni kho, bho¹ Raṭṭhapāla, cattāri pārijuññaṇāni yehi pārijuññaṇehi samannāgatā idh' ekacce kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti. Tāni bhoto Raṭṭhapālassa na 'tthi. Kim bhavam Raṭṭhapālo nātvā vā disvā vā sutvā vā pabbajito ti.

Atthi kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro dhammuddesā uddiṭṭhā; ye aham nātvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. Katame cattāro? — 'Upanīyati loko addhuvo² ti' kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena paṭhamo dhammuddeso uddiṭṭho; yam aham nātvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. 'Attāno³ loko anabhissaro⁴ ti' kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dutiyo dhammuddeso uddiṭṭho; yam aham nātvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. 'Assako loko sabbam pahāya gamaniyan⁵ ti' kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena tatiyo dhammuddeso uddiṭṭho; yam aham nātvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. 'Ūno loko atitto taṇhādāso ti' kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena catuttho dhammuddeso uddiṭṭho; yam aham nātvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. Ime kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-

¹ Si omits bho here. ² Bm (alone) upaniyyati loko adhuvo. ³ So S^k Bu; Si atāno; Bm atāno. ⁴ Bm (alone) anabhisaro. ⁵ Bm (alone) gamaniyan.

sambuddhena cattāro dhammuddesā uddiṭṭhā; ye ahaṃ¹ ñatvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti.

‘Upaniyati loko addhuvo ti’, bhavaṃ Raṭṭhapālo āha; imassa pana, bho Raṭṭhapāla, bhāsitassa kathaṃ attho daṭṭhabbo ti?

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Ahosi tvaṃ visativassuddesiko pi paṇṇuvisativassuddesiko² pi hatthismim pi katāvī assasmim pi katāvī rathasmim pi katāvī dhanusmim pi katāvī tharusmim³ pi katāvī ūrubali bāhubali alamatto⁴ saṅgāmāvacaro ti?

Ahosim ahaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, visativassuddesiko pi paṇṇuvisativassuddesiko pi hatthismim pi katāvī assasmim pi katāvī rathasmim pi katāvī dhanusmim pi katāvī tharusmim pi katāvī ūrubali bāhubali alamatto saṅgāmāvacaro; appekadā ‘haṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, iddhimā va⁵ maññe; na attano balena samasamaṃ samanupassāmīti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Evam eva tvaṃ etarahi ūrubali bāhubali alamatto saṅgāmāvacaro ti?

No h’ idam, bho Raṭṭhapāla; etarahi jīṇṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto āsitiko vayo⁶ vattati; appekadā ‘haṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla: Idha pādam karissāmīti aññen’ eva⁷ pādam karomīti.

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ ‘Upaniyati loko addhuvo ti’, yam ahaṃ ñatvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti.

Acchariyaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, abbhutaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, yāva subhāsitaṃ c’ idam tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ‘Upaniyati loko addhuvo ti.’ Upaniyati hi, bho Raṭṭhapāla, loko addhuvo⁸. Saṃvijjante kho, bho Raṭṭhapāla, imasmim rājakule hatthikāyā pi assakāyā pi rathakāyā pi pattikāyā pi, ye⁹ ambākam āpadāsu pari-

¹ Sk ye c’ ahaṃ; Bm Si yam ahaṃ. ² So Sk; Si paṇṇav; Bm paṇṇav.

³ So Sk; Bm dharusmim; Si pharusmim. ⁴ So Sk Bm Si; Bu(?) alamatto.

⁵ So Sk; Si omits va; Bm omits iddhimā va & inserts na viya. ⁶ Si nserts me; Sk inserts ce. ⁷ Bm aññadeva. ⁸ Sk adds ti. ⁹ Bm omits ye.

yodhāya vattissanti. 'Attāno loko anabhissaro ti' bhavaṃ Ratthapālo āha. Imassa pana, bho Ratthapāla, bhāsitassa kathaṃ attho datthabbo ti?

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Atthi te koci anusāyiko¹ ābādho ti?

Atthi me, bho Ratthapāla, anusāyiko vātābādho; appekadā maṃ, bho Ratthapāla, mittāmaccā nātisālohitā parivāretvā tthitā honti: Idāni rājā Koravyo kālaṃ karissati, idāni rājā Koravyo kālaṃ karissatiti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Labhasi tvaṃ te mittāmacce nātisālohite: Āyantu² me bhonto mittāmaccā nātisālohitā, sabbe va santā imaṃ vedanaṃ saṃvibhajatha³ yathā 'haṃ lahukatarikaṃ⁴ vedanaṃ vediyyeyyan ti? Udāhu tvaṃ yeva taṃ vedanaṃ vediyasīti?⁵

Nāhaṃ, bho Ratthapāla, labhāmi te mittāmacce nātisālohite: Āyantu me bhonto mittāmaccā nātisālohitā, sabbe va santā imaṃ vedanaṃ saṃvibhajatha yathā 'haṃ lahukatarikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyyeyyan ti. Atha kho ahaṃ eva taṃ vedanaṃ vediyamīti.

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ 'Attāno loko anabhissaroti'; yaṃ ahaṃ nātvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti.

Acchariyaṃ, bho Ratthapāla, abbhutaṃ, bho Ratthapāla, yāva subhāsitaṃ c' idaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena 'Attāno loko anabhissaro ti.' Attāno hi, bho Ratthapāla, loko anabhissaro. Saṃvijjati kho, bho Ratthapāla, imasmiṃ rājakule pahūtaṃ⁶ hiraññasuvaṇṇaṃ bhūmigataṃ ca vehāsatthaṃ⁷ ca. 'Assako loko sabbaṃ pahāya gamaniyan ti' bhavaṃ Ratthapālo āha. Imassa pana, bho Ratthapāla, bhāsitassa kathaṃ attho datthabbo ti?

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Yathā tvaṃ etarahi pañcahi

¹ So Si; Bm anussāyiko; Sk anusayiko. ² Sk ayantu. ³ Bm saṃvibhajatha. ⁴ Bm lahukaṃ tarikaṃ. ⁵ Bm vedeyyasīti. ⁶ So Bu; Sk Si pahutaṃ; Bm bahu taṃ. Cf. I Dīgha 115. ⁷ Si vehisagataṃ

kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto¹ paricāresi, lacchasi paratthā pi: Evaṃ evāhaṃ imeh' eva pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāremīti. Udāhu aññe imaṃ bhogaṃ paṭipajjissanti. tvaṃ pana yathākammaṃ gamissasīti?

Yathāhaṃ, bho Ratthapāla, etarahi pañcahi gāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāremi, nāhaṃ lacchāmi paratthā pi: Evaṃ evāhaṃ imeh' eva pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāremīti. Atha kho aññe imaṃ bhogaṃ paṭipajjissanti, ahaṃ pana yathākammaṃ gamissāmīti.

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: 'Assako loko, sabbaṃ pahāya gamanīyan ti;' yam ahaṃ űatvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti.

Acchariyaṃ, bho Ratthapāla, abbhutaṃ, bho Ratthapāla, yāva subbhāsitaṃ c' idaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena 'Assako loko, sabbaṃ pahāya gamanīyan ti.' Assako hi, bho Ratthapāla, loko sabbaṃ pahāya gamanīyam. 'Ūno loko atitto tanhādāso ti' bhavaṃ Ratthapālo āha. Imassa pana, bho Ratthapāla, bhāsitassa kathaṃ attho datthabbo ti?

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Phītaṃ² Kurum³ ajjhāvasasīti?

Evaṃ, bho Ratthapāla; phītaṃ Kurum³ ajjhāvasāmīti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idha te puriso āgaccheyya puratthimāya disāya saddhāyiko paccayiko, so taṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya: Yagghe, mahārāja, jāneyyāsi; ahaṃ āgacchāmi puratthimāya disāya; tatth' addasaṃ mahantaṃ janapadaṃ iddhaṃ c' eva phītaṃ ca bahujanaṃ ākiṇṇamanussaṃ; bahū⁴ tattha hatthikāyā assakāyā rathakāyā pattikāyā, bahu⁴ tattha dantājināṃ⁵, bahu tattha hiraṇṇasuvannaṃ akataṃ c' eva kataṃ ca, bahu tattha itthipariggaho; sakkā ca tāvatakena⁶ balatthena abhivijjituṃ; abhivijjina, mahārājāti⁷. Kinti naṃ kareyyasīti?

¹ Si samaṅgibhūto. ² B^m Si phītaṃ. ³ So B^m; S^k Si bahu throughout.

⁴ B^m bahuṃ. ⁵ B^m (alone) dhanadhaṇṇaṃ. ⁶ B^m adds va. ⁷ B^m bahalathena abhivijjituṃ, mahārājāti.

Tam pi mayam, bho Ratthapāla, abhivijīya¹ ajjhāva-seyyāmāti.

Tam kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idha te puriso āgaccheyya pacchimāya disāya—pe²—uttarāya disāya, dakkhiṇāya disāya, pārasamuddato saddhāyiko paccayiko, so tam upasamkamitvā evam vadeyya: Yagghe, mahārāja, jāneyyāsi aham āgacchāmi pārasamuddato, tatth' addasam mahantaṃ janapadaṃ iddhañ c'eva phitaṃ ca bahujanam ākiṇṇamanussam, bahū tattha hatthikāyā assakāyā rathakāyā pattikāyā, babu tattha dantā-jinaṃ, bahu tattha hiraññasuvaṇṇam akataṃ c'eva kataṃ ca, bahu tattha itthipariggaho; sakkā ca tāvatakena balatthena abhivijinitum; abhivijina, mahārājāti. Kinti nam kareyyāsīti?

Tam pi mayam, bho Ratthapāla, abhivijīya ajjhāva-seyyāmāti.

Idam kho tam, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ 'Ūno loko atitto taṇhādāso ti'; yam aham natvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajito ti.

Acchariyam, bho Ratthapāla, abbhutam, bho Ratthapāla, yāva subhāsitaṃ c' idam tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena 'Ūno loko atitto taṇhādāso ti.' Ūno hi, bho Ratthapāla, loko atitto taṇhādāso ti.

Idam avoc' āyasmā Ratthapālo; idam vatvā athāparam etad avoca³: —

Passāmi loka sadhane manusse, laddhāna vittaṃ na dadanti mobhā;

Luddhā⁴ dhanam sanniccayam karonti, bliyyo va⁵ kāme abhipatthayaṃti.

Rājā pasayhā⁶ paṭhavim vijitvā sasāgarantaṃ mahim⁷ āvasanto.

Oraṃ samuddassa atittarūpo pāram samuddassa pi patthayetha.

¹ So Bm; Sk abhivijīya; Si abhivijīya. ² Bm Si omit pe. ³ Cf. Theragāthā pp. 75—77. ⁴ Bm laddhā. ⁵ So Bu Bm; Sk Si ca. ⁶ So Sk; Si pasayha p.; Bm pasayha ppathavim. ⁷ Sk mahiyā vasanto.

Rājā ca aññe ca bahū manussā avītataṇhā maraṇaṃ
 upenti,
 Unā va¹ hutvā na jahanti dehaṃ; kāmehi lokamhi na
 h' atthi titti.
 Kandanti naṃ nāti pakiriya² kese, 'Aho vatā ne³
 amarā ti' c'āhu;
 Vatthena naṃ pārutaṃ nīharitvā citaṃ samādāya tato
 dahanti⁴.
 So dayhati sūlehi tujjamāno ekena vatthena pahāya
 bhoge;
 Na miyamānassa bhavanti tāṇā nāti 'dha⁵ mittā atha
 vā sahāyā.
 Dāyādakā tassa dhanam haranti, satto pana gacchati
 yena kammaṃ.
 Na miyamānaṃ dhanam anveti kiñci puttā ca dārā ca
 dhanaṃ ca raṭṭhaṃ.
 Na dīgham āyuraṃ labhate dhanena, na cāpi vittena
 jaraṃ vihani.
 Appaṃ h' idaṃ⁶ jīvitam, āhu dhīrā, asassataṃ vippari-
 ṇāmadhammaṃ.
 Addhā daḍḍā⁷ ca phusanti phassaṃ, bālo ca dhīro
 ca tath' eva phutṭho.
 Bālo hi bālyā vadhito va seti, dhīro ca na vedhati
 phassaphutṭho.
 Tasmā hi paṇṇā va dhanena seyyo yāya vosānaṃ ind-
 ādhigacchati.
 Asositattā⁸ hi bhavābhavesu pāpāni kammāni karonti
 mohā.
 Upeti gabbhaṃ ca paraṃ ca lokam saṃsāram āpajja
 paramparāya.
 Tass' appapaṇṇo abhisaddahanto upeti gabbhaṃ ca
 paraṃ ca lokam.

¹ B^m ca. ² S^k parikiriya; B^m pakiriya; Si pakiriya. ³ So Bu, who
 paraphrases by aho vata no, adding 'ayam eva vā paṭho'; MSS vata
 no. ⁴ B^m Si dahanti; S^k citakam s. nayato d. ⁵ So S^k; B^m Si ca.

⁶ So S^k; B^m appaṃ hi tam; Si appakaṃ c' idaṃ. ⁷ B^m Si daḍḍā.
 So Bu; S^k ahotasittā; B^m Si abyositattā.

Coro yathā sandhimukhe gahīto sakammanā¹ haññati
 pāpadhammo,
 Evañ pajā; pecca paramhi loke sakammanā haññati
 pāpadhammo².
 Kāmā hi citrā madhurā manoramā virūparūpena ma-
 thenti cittam;
 Adīnavam kāmagaṇesu disvā tasmā aham³ pabbajito
 'mhi, rāja.
 Dumapphalānīva⁴ patanti mānavā daharā ca vuddhā
 ca sarīrabhedā;
 Etam pi disvā⁵ pabbajito 'mhi, rāja; apannakam
 sāmāñnam eva seyyo ti.

RATTHAPĀLASUTTAM DUTIYAM.

83.

Evañ me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Mithilāyam
 viharati Makhādevambavane⁶. Atha kho Bhagavā aññataras-
 sim padese sitam patvākāsi. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa
 etad ahoṣi: Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa
 pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena Tathāgatā sitam pātukarontitī⁷.
 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando ekamsam cīvaram katvā yena
 Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca:
 Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa
 pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena Tathāgatā sitam pātukarontitī.
 Bhūtapubbam, Ānanda, imissā yeva Mithilāyam rājā ahoṣi
 Makhādevo nāma dhammiko dhammarājā dhamme tthito
 mahārājā dhammam carati brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu⁸
 c' eva jānapadesu⁹ ca, uposathan ca upavasati cātuddasim

¹ Bm sakammunā. ² Si haññanti pāpadhammā. ³ So Sk; Bm tasmā-
 mahan; Si tasmā 'ham. ⁴ All MSS. d-āneva. ⁵ Si etam viditvā. ⁶
 Sk Bu Makhādeva throughout, as also Jataka No. 9; Bm Magghadeva;
 Si Maghadeva, a spelling which repeats Pl. XLVIII (2) of the 'Stūpa
 of Bharhut'. Si notes that the Sinh. spelling is Makhādeva. ⁷ Bm
 patunā. ⁸ So Si (& Sk infra); Sk Bm nigamesu. ⁹ So Si (& Sk infra)
 Sk Bm janapadesu.

pañcaddasim¹ atthamiñ ca pakkhassa. Atha kho, Ānanda, rājā Makhādevo bahunnañ vassānañ bahunnañ vassasatānañ bahunnañ² vassasahassānañ accayena kappakañ āmantesi: Yadā me, samma kappaka, passeyyāsi sirasmiñ phalitāni³ jātāni, atha me āroceyyāsīti. Evañ devāti kho, Ānanda, kappako rañño Makhādevassa paccassosi. Addasā kho, Ānanda, kappako bahunnañ vassānañ bahunnañ vassasatānañ bahunnañ vassasahassānañ accayena rañño Makhādevassa sirasmiñ phalitāni jātāni, disvāna rājānañ Makhādevaṃ etad avoca: Pātubhūtā kho devassa devadūtā; dissanti sirasmiñ phalitāni jātānīti. Tena hi, samma kappaka, tāni phalitāni sādhukañ saṇḍāsena uddharitvā mamañ⁴ añjalismiñ patitthāpehīti. Evañ devāti kho, Ānanda, kappako rañño Makhādevassa paṭisutvā tāni phalitāni sādhukañ saṇḍāsena uddharitvā rañño Makhādevassa añjalismiñ patitthāpesi. Atha kho, Ānanda, rājā Makhādevo kappakassa gāmvaram datvā jeṭṭhaputtañ kumārañ āmantāpetvā etad avoca: Pātubhūtā kho me, tāta kumāra, devadūtā, dissanti sirasmiñ phalitāni jātāni. Bhuttā kho pana me mānusakā kāmā⁵; samayo dibbe kāme pariyesiṭum. Ehi tvam, tāta kumāra, imañ rajjañ paṭipajja; ahañ pana kesamassuñ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyañ pabbajissāmi. Tena hi, tāta kumāra, yadā tvam pi⁶ passeyyāsi sirasmiñ phalitāni jātāni, atha kappakassa gāmvaram datvā jeṭṭhaputtañ kumārañ sādhukañ rajje samanussāsītvā kesamassuñ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyañ pabbajeyyāsi. Yena me idañ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ⁷ nihitañ⁸ anuppa-vatteyyāsi⁹ mā kho me tvam antimapuriso ahosi. Yasmiñ kho, tāta kumāra, purisayuge vattamāne evarūpassa kalyāṇassa vaṭṭassa samucchedo hoti, so tesam antimapuriso hoti. Tan tāhañ¹⁰, tāta kumāra, evaṃ vadāmi: Yena me idañ kalyāṇaṃ

¹ Sk Si pañcadasim; at p. 78 Sk pannarasim. ² Bm Si bahūnañ always.

³ Sk Bu sts. phalitāni sts. palitāni; Bm Si palitāni throughout. ⁴ Bm Si mama. ⁵ So Si throughout & Sk infra; Bm mānussakā always; Sk here mānussakakāmā. ⁶ Si omits pi. ⁷ So Bu & Sk infra; Bm Si vattañ; Sk here vaddhañ. ⁸ So Sk Si Bu; Bm nihatañ. ⁹ Bm anupay^o.

¹⁰ Bm tathā 'hañ.

vaṭṭaṃ nibitaṃ anuppavatteyyāsi, mā kho me tvaṃ autima-puriso ahoṣīti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, rājā Makhādevo kappakassa gāma-varam datvā jeṭṭhaputtaṃ kumāraṃ sādhukaṃ rajje samanū-sāsivā imasmiṃ yeva Makhādevambavane kesamassuṃ ohā-retvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajī. So mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā vihāsi, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ¹; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena² cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appa-māṇena averena avyāpajjhena³ pharitvā vihāsi. Karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā — pe⁴ — muditāsahagatena cetasā⁵, upekhasahagatena⁶ cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā vihāsi, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upek-hāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā vihāsi. Rājā kho paṇ', Ānanda, Makhādevo caturāsītivassasahassāni kumārakīlakaṃ kīlī⁷; caturāsītivassasahassāni oparajjaṃ⁸ kāresi; caturāsītivassa-sahassāni rajjaṃ kāresi; caturāsītivassasahassāni imasmiṃ yeva Makhādevambavane agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito brahmacariyaṃ cari⁹. So cattāro brahmavihāre bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā brahmalokūpago ahoṣi.

Atha kho, Ānanda, rañño Makhādevassa putto bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasatānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasahassānaṃ accayena kappakaṃ āmantesi: Yadā me, samma kappaka, passeyyāsi sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni, atha me āroceyyāsi. Evaṃ devāti kho, Ānanda, kappako rañño Makhādevassa puttassa paccassosi. Addassā kho, Ānanda, kappako bahun-naṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasatānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasa-hassānaṃ accayena rañño Makhādevassa puttassa sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni; disvā rañño Makhādevassa puttaṃ etad avoca: Pātubhūtā kho devassa devadūtā; dissanti sirasmiṃ

¹ Bm Si catutthaṃ. ² Sk here & infra upekhasahagatena, as Bm infra.

³ Bm abyāpajjhena. ⁴ Bm omits. ⁵ Si inserts pe. ⁶ Bm Si upekkh^o.

⁷ So Si Sk Bu; Bm -kīlakaṃ kīlī. ⁸ Si uparajjaṃ. ⁹ Bm acarim.

phalitāni jātāniti. Tena hi, samma kappaka, tāni phalitāni sādhukam saṇḍāsena uddharitvā mama añjalismiṃ patitthāpehīti. Evaṃ devāti kho, Ānanda, kappako raṇño Makhādevassa puttassa paṭisutvā tāni phalitāni sādhukam saṇḍāsena uddharitvā raṇño Makhādevassa puttassa añjalismiṃ patitthāpesi. Atha kho, Ānanda, raṇño Makhādevassa putto kappakassa gāṃavaram datvā jetthaputtam kumāram āmantāpetvā etad avoca: Pātubhūtā kho me, tāta kumāra, devadūtā; dissanti sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni. Bhuttā kho pana me mānusakā kāmā; samayo dibbe kāme pariyesiṭum. Ehi tvaṃ. tāta kumāra, imaṃ rajjam paṭipajja; ahaṃ pana kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajissāmi. Tena hi, tāta kumāra, yadā tvaṃ pi passeyyāsi sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni, atha kappakassa gāṃavaram datvā jetthaputtam kumāram sādhukam rajje samanussāsivā kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajeyyāsi. Yena me idaṃ kalyāṇam vaṭṭam nihitam anuppavatteyyāsi, mā kho me tvaṃ antimapuriso ahoṣi. Yasmiṃ kho, tāta kumāra, purisayuge vattamāne evarūpassa kalyāṇassa vaṭṭassa samucchedo hoti, so tesam antimapuriso hoti; tan tāhaṃ. tāta kumāra, evaṃ vadāmi: Yena me idaṃ kalyāṇam vaṭṭam nihitam anuppavatteyyāsi, mā kho me tvaṃ antimapuriso ahoṣīti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, raṇño Makhādevassa putto kappakassa gāṃavaram datvā jetthaputtam kumāram sādhukam rajje samanussāsivā imasmiṃ yeva Makhādevambavane kesamassum ohāretva kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbaji. So mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam disaṃ pharivā vihāsi, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catutthim; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharivā vihāsi, karuṇāsahagatena cetasā — pe — muditāsahagatena cetasā, upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekam disaṃ pharivā vihāsi, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catutthim; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena

dhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi: Lābhā vata bho Videhānaṃ, suladdhaṃ vata bho Videhānaṃ yesaṃ Nimi-rāja dhammiko dhammarāja dhamme t̥hito mahārāja dhammaṃ carati brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca, uposathaṃ ca upavasati cātuddasiṃ pañcaddasiṃ aṭṭhamiṃ ca pakkhassāti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Sakko devānaṃ indo deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi: Iccheyyātha no tumhe mārisā Nimi-rājānaṃ daṭṭhun ti? Icchāma mayāṃ mārisa Nimi-rājānaṃ daṭṭhun ti. Tena kho pana¹ samayena Nimirāja tadahu 'posathe pannarase sīsaṃ nahāto² uposathiko upari pāsādavaragato nisinno hoti. Atha kho, Ānanda, Sakko devānaṃ indo seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ³ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva devesu Tāvatiṃsesu antarahito Nimissa rañño mukhe⁴ pāturahosi. Atha kho, Ānanda, Sakko devānaṃ indo Nimi-rājānaṃ etad avoca: Lābhā te⁵, mahārāja, suladdhaṃ te, mahārāja; devā, mahārāja, Tāvatiṃsā Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ kittayamānarūpā sannisinnā: Lābhā ... *etc. as above* ... aṭṭhamiṃ ca pakkhassāti. Devā te, mahārāja, Tāvatiṃsā dassanakāmā; tassa te ahaṃ, mahārāja, sabhassayuttaṃ ājaññarathaṃ pahīṇissāmi; abhirūheyyāsi, mahārāja, dibbaṃ yānaṃ avikampamāno ti.

Adhivāsesi⁶ kho, Ānanda, Nimi-rāja tuṇhibbhāvena. Atha kho, Ānanda, Sakko devānaṃ indo Nimissa rañño adhivāsanaṃ viditvā seyyathāpi nāma ... *etc. as above* ... antarahito devesu Tāvatiṃsesu pāturahosi.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Sakko devānaṃ indo Mātali—saṃgābakaṃ⁷ āmantesi: Ehi tvaṃ, samma Mātali, sahassayuttaṃ ājaññarathaṃ yojetvā Nimi-rājānaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadesi: —Ayaṃ te, mahārāja, sahassayutto ājaññaratho Sakkena devānaṃ indena pesito; abhirūheyyāsi, mahārāja, dibbaṃ

¹ Bm Si insert Ananda. ² So Sk; Bm sīsaṃ nahāto; Si sīsanahāto. ³ So Sk Si; Bm sammiñjitaṃ, as Vol. I 168. Cf. I Digha 222 & I Sum. Vil. 196. ⁴ So Bu (bis); Si sammukhe; Sk Bm pamukhe. ⁵ Bm vo here et infra. ⁶ So Si Bu; Sk Bm a-ti. ⁷ So Sk Bm; Si Mātaliṃ (as Nimiṃ rājānaṃ *supra et infra*).

yānaṃ avikampamāno ti. Evaṃ hotu bhaddan tavāti¹ kho, Ānanda, Mātali saṃgāhako Sakkassa devānaṃ indassa paṭisutvā saḥassayuttaṃ ājaññarathaṃ yojetvā Nimi-rājānaṃ upasaṃkamajjtvā etad avoca: Ayan te, mahārāja, saḥassayutto ājaññaratho Sakkena devānaṃ indena pesito; abhirūha, mahārāja, dibbaṃ yānaṃ avikampamāno². Api ca, mahārāja, katamena taṃ nemi, — yena vā pāpakammā pāpakānaṃ kammānaṃ vipākāṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, yena vā kalyāṇakammā kalyāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ vipākāṃ paṭisaṃvedentīti? Ubhayen' eva maṃ. Mātali, nehīti. Sampāpesi³ kho, Ānanda, Mātali saṃgāhako Nimi-rājānaṃ Sudhammaṃ sabhaṃ⁴. Addasā kho, Ānanda, Sakko devānaṃ indo Nimi-rājānaṃ dūrato va āgacchantāṃ, disvāna Nimi-rājānaṃ etad avoca: Ehi kho, mahārāja, sāgataṃ, mahārāja; devā te, mahārāja, Tāvatiṃsā Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ kittayamānarūpā⁵ sannisinnā: — Lābhā . . . &c. as above . . . atthamiṃ ca pakkhassāti. Devā te, mahārāja, Tāvatiṃsā dassanakāmā; abhirama, mahārāja, devesu devānubhāvenāti.

Alaṃ mārisa⁶ tatth' eva maṃ Mithilaṃ paṇinetu, tatthāhaṃ dhammaṃ carissāmi brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca, uposathaṃ ca upavasissāmi catuddasiṃ pañcadasiṃ atthamiṃ ca pakkhassāti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Sakko devānaṃ indo Mātali-saṃgāhakaṃ āmantesi: — Ehi tvaṃ, samma Mātali, saḥassayuttaṃ ājaññarathaṃ yojetvā Nimi-rājānaṃ tatth' eva Mithilaṃ paṇinehīti. Evaṃ bhaddan tavāti kho, Ānanda. Mātali saṃgāhako Sakkassa devānaṃ indassa paṭisutvā saḥassayuttaṃ ājaññarathaṃ yojetvā Nimi-rājānaṃ tatth' eva Mithilaṃ paṇinesi.

Tatra sudāṃ, Ānanda, Nimirājā dhammaṃ carati brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca, uposathaṃ

¹ So Bu; Sk Bm evaṃ bhaddaṃ tavāti; Si evaṃ bhaddantavāti. ² Bm Si add ti. ³ So Sk; Bm saṃpaveseti; Si saṃpavesi, with note that the Sinh. reading is sampāpesi. ⁴ So Sk Bm; Si sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ, with note that the Sinh. reading is sudhammaṃ sabhaṃ. ⁵ Sk here, as Bm always, kittiyamānarūpa. ⁶ Bm mārisā.

ca upavasati cātuddasiṃ pañcaddasiṃ aṭṭhamiṃ ca pakkhassa. Atha kho, Ānanda, Nimi-rājā bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasatānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasahassānaṃ accayena kappakaṃ āmantesi: Yadā me, samma kappaka, passeyyāsi sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni, atha me āroceyyāsīti. Evaṃ devāti kho, Ānanda, kappako Nimissa rañño paccassosi. Addasā kho, Ānanda, kappako bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasatānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasahassānaṃ accayena Nimissa rañño sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni; disvā Nimi-rājānaṃ etad avoca: Pātubhūtā kho devassa devadūtā; dissanti sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātānīti. Tena hi, samma kappaka, tāni phalitāni sādhuakaṃ saṇḍāsena uddharitvā mama añjalismiṃ patitṭhāpehīti. Evaṃ devāti kho, Ānanda, kappako Nimissa rañño paṭisutvā tāni phalitāni sādhuakaṃ saṇḍāsena uddharitvā Nimissa rañño añjalismiṃ patitṭhāpesi. Atha kho, Ānanda, Nimi rājā kappakassa gāmvaram datvā jetṭhaputtaṃ kumāraṃ āmantāpetvā etad avoca: Pātubhūtā kho me, tāta kumāra, devadūtā; dissanti sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni. Bhuttā kho pana me mānusakā kāmā; samayo dibbe kāme pariyesitum. Ehi tvam, tāta kumāra, imaṃ rajjaṃ paṭipajja; ahaṃ pana kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmi. Tena hi, tāta kumāra, yadā tvam pi passeyyāsi sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni, atha kappakassa gāmvaram datvā jetṭhaputtaṃ kumāraṃ sādhuakaṃ rajje samanussāsivā kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyāsi. Yena me idaṃ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihitaṃ anuppavatteyyāsi, mā kho me tvam antimapuriso ahoṣi. Yasmiṃ kho, tāta kumāra, purisayuge vattamāne evarūpassa kalyāṇassa vaṭṭassa samucchedo hoti, so tesam antimapuriso hoti. Tan tāhaṃ, tāta kumāra, evaṃ vadāmi: Yena me idaṃ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihitaṃ anuppavatteyyāsi, mā kho me tvam antimapuriso ahoṣīti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Nimi-rājā kappakassa gāmvaram datvā jetṭhaputtaṃ kumāraṃ sādhuakaṃ rajje samanussāsivā imasmiṃ yeva Makhādevambavane kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji. So mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā vihāsi, tathā

dutiyāṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ mettā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā vihāsi; karuṇāsahagatena cetasā — pe — muditāsahagatena cetasā, upekkāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā vihāsi, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ upekkāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā vihāsi.

Nimi kho pan', Ānanda, rājā caturāsītivassasahassāni kumārakīlikāṃ kīḷi, caturāsītivassasahassāni oparajjāṃ kāresi, caturāsītivassasahassāni imasmiṃ yeva Makhādevambavane agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito brahmacariyaṃ cari. So cattāro brahmavibhāre bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā brahmalokūpago ahoṣi.

Nimissa kho pan', Ānanda, rañño Kālārajanako nāma putto ahoṣi. So na agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji; so taṃ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ samucchindi; so tesāṃ antimapuriso ahoṣi. Siyā¹ kho pana te, Ānanda, evaṃ assa: Añño nūna tena, samayena rājā Makhādevo ahoṣi, yena² taṃ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihitaṃ ti³. Na kho pan' etaṃ, Ānanda, evaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ. Ahaṃ tena samayena rājā Makhādevo ahoṣiṃ; ahaṃ taṃ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nibhāsiṃ⁴; mayā taṃ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihitaṃ; pacchimā janatā anuppavattesi. Taṃ kho pan', Ānanda, kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati, yāvad eva brahmalokupapattiyā. Idaṃ kho pan', Ānanda, etarahi mayā kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihitaṃ ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati. Katamā c', Ānanda, etarahi mayā kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihitaṃ ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati? Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ: Sammāditṭhi sammāsaṃkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammāājivo

¹ So Bm Si; Skt yā. ² Skt so. ³ Skt nihaniti; S^t nahaniti; Bm nihataṃ. So Sk; S^t nihaninā yā taṃ; Si nihiniṃ; Bm omits these five words.

sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī. Idam kho, Ānanda, etarahi mayā kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihiṭaṃ ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhinñāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati. Tam kho¹ ahaṃ, Ānanda, evaṃ vadāmi: Yena me idam kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihiṭaṃ anuppavatteyyātha, mā kho me tumhe antimapuriso ahuvattha². Yasmiṃ kho, Ānanda, purisayuge vattamāne evarūpassa kalyāṇassa vaṭṭassa samuccheda hoti, so tesaṃ antimapuriso hoti. Tam vo ahaṃ, Ānanda, evaṃ vadāmi: Yena me idam kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihiṭaṃ anuppavatteyyātha, mā kho me tumhe antimapuriso ahuvatthāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

MAKHĀDEVASUTTAM TATIYAM.

84.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Madhurāyaṃ viharati Gundāvane³. Assosi kho rājā Madhuro Avantiputto: Samaṇo khalu bho Kaccāno Madhurāyaṃ viharati Gundāvane; taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ Kaccānaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato, — paṇḍito vyatto⁴ medhāvī bahussuto cittakathī kalyāṇapaṭibhāno⁵ vuddho⁶ c' eva arabhū ca; sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti. Atha kho rājā Madhuro Avantiputto bhadraṇi bhadraṇi yānaṇi yojāpetvā bhadraṃ yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi Madhurāya niyyāsi mahaccarājānu-bhāvena⁷ āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ dassanāya; yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtvaṃ

¹ Bm Si vo. ² So Skt; Bm purisā ahuvatthāti; Si purisā ahuvatthāti.

³ Skt; Gunadavane, Si gundhāvane, *throughout*. ⁴ Bm Si vigatto. ⁵ Bm kalyāṇapaṭibhāno. ⁶ Si vuddho. ⁷ Si Bm mahaccar^o; S^t mahār^o; Sk mahañcar^o. Cf. p. 65 & p. 118.

āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccānena saddhim sammodi sammodanīyaṃ kathāṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho rājā Madhuro Avantiputto āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etad avoca: Brāhmaṇā, bho Kaccāna, evaṃ āhaṃsu — Brāhmaṇā va settho vaṇṇo, hīno¹ añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti, no abrāhmaṇā; brāhmaṇā Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahmadāyādā ti. Idha² bhavaṃ Kaccāno kim āhāti³?

Ghoso yeva kho eso, mahārāja, lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇā va settho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti, no abrāhmaṇā; brāhmaṇā Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahmadāyādā ti. Taḍ aminā p' etaṃ⁴; mahārāja, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā ghoso yev' eso lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇā va settho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo — pe — brahmadāyādā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Khattiyassa ce pi ijjheyya⁵ dhanena vā dhaññena vā rajatena vā jātārūpena vā, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa⁶ pubbutthāyī pacchānipātī kiṃkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa, vesso pi 'ssāssa, suddo pi 'ssāssa pubbutthāyī pacchānipātī kiṃkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī ti?

Khattiyassa ce pi, bho Kaccāna, ijjheyya dhanena vā dhaññena vā rajatena vā jātārūpena vā, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa pubbutthāyī pacchānipātī kiṃkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa, vesso pi 'ssāssa, suddo pi 'ssāssa pubbutthāyī pacchānipātī kiṃkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Brāhmaṇassa ce pi ijjheyya dhanena vā dhaññena vā rajatena vā jātārūpena vā, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa pubbutthāyī pacchānipātī kiṃkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī, vesso pi 'ssāssa, suddo pi

¹ So Bu Si and Bm; Sk^t hīno throughout. ² Bm idha; Sk^t iti; Si idam, — with note: Sinhalese iti. ³ Bm akkhāyiti, as Si with note: Sinhalese kim āhāti. ⁴ Si (& all MSS *infra*) Iminā pi kho etaṃ, — with note Sinhalese tad imina p' etaṃ. ⁵ So Si Bm Bu and (*here*) Sk^t, which subsequently reads iccheyya (as Sk^t throughout). ⁶ Bm pisassa throughout

'ssāssa, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa pubbutthāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī ti?

Brāhmaṇassa ce pi, bho Kaccāna, ijjheyya dhanena vā dhaññena vā rajatena vā jātarūpena vā, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa pubbutthāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī, vesso pi 'ssāssa, suddo pi 'ssāssa, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa pubbutthāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Vessassa ce pi ijjheyya dhanena vā dhaññena vā rajatena vā jātarūpena vā, vesso pi 'ssāssa pubbutthāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī, suddo pi 'ssāssa, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa pubbutthāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī ti?

Vessassa ce pi, bho Kaccāna, ijjheyya dhanena vā dhaññena vā rajatena vā jātarūpena vā, vesso pi 'ssāssa pubbutthāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī, suddo pi 'ssāssa, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa pubbutthāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Suddassa ce pi ijjheyya dhanena vā dhaññena vā rajatena vā jātarūpena vā, suddo pi 'ssāssa pubbutthāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa, vesso pi 'ssāssa pubbutthāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī ti?

Suddassa ce pi, bho Kaccāna, ijjheyya dhanena vā dhaññena vā rajatena vā jātarūpena vā, suddo pi 'ssāssa pubbutthāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa, vesso pi 'ssāssa pubbutthāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Yadi evaṃ sante, ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā¹ honti? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

¹ Si samā here only.

Addhā kho, bho Kaccāna, evaṃ sante ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā¹ honti; na 'saṃ'² ettha kiñci nānākarapaṃ sama-nupassāmīti.

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, mahārāja, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā ghoso yev' eso lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo—pe—brahmadāyādā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idhāssa khattiyo pāṇātipātī³ adinnādāyi⁴ kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī piṣuṇāvāco⁵ pharusāvāco⁶ samphappalāpī abhijjhālū⁷ byāpannacitto micchādītthī⁸; kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya⁹? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

Khattiyo pi hi¹⁰, bho Kaccāna, pāṇātipātī adinnādāyi kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī piṣuṇāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālū byāpannacitto micchādītthī, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya. Evaṃ me ettha hoti, evaṃ ca pana me etaṃ arahataṃ sutan ti.

Sādhū sādhū, mahārāja; sādhū kho te etaṃ, mahārāja, evaṃ hoti; sādhū ca pana te etaṃ arahataṃ sutan. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idhāssa brāhmaṇo, idhāssa vesso¹¹, idhāssa suddo pāṇātipātī adinnādāyi—pe—¹² kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

Suddo pi hi, bho Kaccāna, pāṇātipātī adinnādāyi—pe—¹² kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya. Evaṃ ca pana me etaṃ arahataṃ sutan ti.

Sādhū sādhū, mahārāja; sādhū kho te etaṃ, mahārāja, evaṃ hoti; sādhū ca pana te etaṃ arahataṃ sutan. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Yadi evaṃ sante, ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

¹ Skt sammā honti, *here only*. ² Si nāhaṃ; Bm nesaṃ; Skt *here* nāsaṃ, *elsewhere* na 'saṃ; Bu na 'saṃ. ³ Si Sk Bm pāṇātipātī. ⁴ Si Bm adinnādāyi. ⁵ Si piṣuṇāvāco. ⁶ Sk pharusāvāco; Si pharusavāco. ⁷ Si Bm abhijjhālū. ⁸ Si micchādītthī. ⁹ Si Bm uppajjeyya throughout. ¹⁰ Sk omīti hi *here*. ¹¹ Bm *inserts* la. ¹² Si Bm *insert* micchādītthī after pe.

Addhā kho, bho Kaccāna, evaṃ sante, ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti; na 'saṃ ettha kiñci nānākarāṇaṃ samanupassāmiti.

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, mahārāja, pariāyena veditabbaṃ yathā ghoso yev' eso lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo—pe—brāhmadāyādā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idhāssa khattiyo pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato piṣuṇāvācāya¹ paṭivirato pharusāvācāya² paṭivirato samphappalāpā³ paṭivirato anabhijjhālū⁴ abyāpannacitto sammādiṭṭhī⁵, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjeyya? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

Khattiyo pi hi, bho Kaccāna, pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato piṣuṇāvācāya paṭivirato pharusāvācāya paṭivirato samphappalāpā paṭivirato anabhijjhālū abyāpannacitto sammādiṭṭhī kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjeyya. Evaṃ me ettha hoti, evaṃ ca pana me etaṃ arahataṃ sutan ti.

Sādhū sādhū, mahārāja; sādhū kho te etaṃ, mahārāja, evaṃ hoti; sādhū ca pana te etaṃ arahataṃ sutan ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idhāssa brāhmaṇo, idhāssa vesso, idhāssa suddo pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhī, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjeyya? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti ti?

Suddo pi hi, bho Kaccāna, pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhī, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjeyya. Evaṃ me ettha hoti, evaṃ ca pana me etaṃ arahataṃ sutan ti.

Sādhū sādhū, mahārāja; sādhū kho te etaṃ, mahārāja, evaṃ hoti; sādhū ca pana te etaṃ arahataṃ sutan ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Yadi evaṃ sante, ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā hontī? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

¹ So Skt; Si Bm piṣuṇāya v^o. ² So Skt; Si Bm pharusāya. ³ Sk samphappalāpāya. ⁴ Si Bm anabhijjhālū. ⁵ Si Sk sammādiṭṭhi.

Addhā kho, bho Kaccāna, evaṃ sante ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti; na 'sam ettha kiñci nānākarapaṇāṃ samanupassāmi.

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, mahārāja, pariyāyena vedītabbaṃ, yathā ghoso yev' eso lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo—pe—brahmadāyādā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idha khattiyo sandhiṃ vā chindeyya, nillopaṃ vā hareyya, ekāgārikaṃ vā kareyya, paripantho vā tiṭṭheyya, paradāraṃ vā gaccheyya; taṃ ce te purisā gahetvā dasseyyuṃ: Ayan te, deva, coro āgucārī¹, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehīti²; — kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti?

Ghāteyyāma³ vā, bho Kaccāna, jāpeyyāma⁴ vā pabbā-
jeyyāma vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā kareyyāma. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yā hi 'ssa, bho Kaccāna, pubbe khattiyo ti samaññā, sā 'ssa antarahitā; coro t' eva⁵ saṅkhaṃ⁶ gacchatīti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idha brāhmaṇo, idha vesso, idha suddo sandhiṃ vā chindeyya, nillopaṃ vā hareyya, ekāgārikaṃ vā kareyya, paripantho vā tiṭṭheyya, paradāraṃ vā gaccheyya; taṃ ce te purisā gahetvā dasseyyuṃ: Ayan te, deva, coro āgucārī, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehīti; — kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti?

Ghāteyyāma vā, bho Kaccāna, jāpeyyāma vā pabbā-
jeyyāma vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā kareyyāma. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yā hi 'ssa, bho Kaccāna, pubbe suddo ti samaññā, sā 'ssa antarahitā, coro t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchatīti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Yadi evaṃ sante, ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

Addhā kho, bho Kaccāna, evaṃ sante ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti, na 'sam ettha kiñci nānākarapaṇāṃ samanupassāmi.

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, mahārāja, pariyāyena vedītabbaṃ, yathā ghoso yev' eso lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo,

¹ Si āgucārī throughout; Skt here ā-rīṣ. ² Bm paṇehīti. ³ Bm ghāteyyāma. ⁴ So Skt Bm throughout, for jāpeyyāma(?). Si phāpeyyāma, — with note that the Sinh. reading is jāpeyyāma. ⁵ Si Bm tveva. ⁶ Bm saṅkhyam.

hīno añño vaṇṇo—pe—brahmadāyādā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idha khattiyo kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito assa, virato pāṇātipātā virato adinnādānā virato musāvādā¹ ekabhaddiko brahmacāri silavā kalyāṇadhammo; — kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti?

Abhivādeyyāma vā, bho Kaccāna, paccuttheyyāma vā, āsanena vā nimanteyyāma, abhinimanteyyāma pi² naṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi, dhammikaṃ vā assa rakkhāvaranaguttiṃ saṃvidāheyyāma. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yā hi 'ssa, bho Kaccāna, pubbe khattiyo ti samaññā, sā 'ssa antarahitā, samaṇo t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchatīti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idha brāhmaṇo, idha vesso, idha suddo kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito assa, virato pāṇātipātā virato adinnādānā virato musāvādā ekabhaddiko brahmacāri silavā kalyāṇadhammo; — kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti?

Abhivādeyyāma vā, bho Kaccāna, paccuttheyyāma vā, āsanena vā nimanteyyāma, abhinimanteyyāma pi naṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi, dhammikaṃ vā assa rakkhāvaranaguttiṃ saṃvidāheyyāma. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yā hi 'ssa, bho Kaccāna, pubbe suddo ti samaññā, sā 'ssa antarahitā, samaṇo t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchatīti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Yadi evaṃ sante, ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā hontī? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

Addhā kho, bho Kaccāna, evaṃ sante ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā hontī, na 'saṃ ettha kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ samanupassamīti.

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, mahārāja, pariyāyena veditabbam, yathā ghoso yev' eso lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇā va settho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti, no abrahmaṇā; brāhmaṇā Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahmadāyādā ti.

¹ Bm inserts rattupurato. ² So Bm and Bu; Si Skt vā.

Evam vutte rājā Madhuro Avantiputto¹ āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etad avoca: Abhikkantaṃ, bho Kaccāna, abhikkantaṃ, bho Kaccāna. Seyyathāpi, bho Kaccāna, nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti; — evam eva bhotā Kaccānena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Kaccānaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca; upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Kaccāno dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

Mā kho maṃ tvaṃ, mahārāja, saraṇaṃ agamāsi. Tam eva² tvaṃ Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gaccha yam ahaṃ saraṇaṃ gato ti.

Kahaṃ pana, bho Kaccāna, etarahi so Bhagavā viharati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho ti?

Parinibbuto kho, mahārāja, etarahi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho ti.

Sace hi³ mayaṃ, bho Kaccāna, suṇeyyāma taṃ Bhagavantaṃ dasasu yojanesu, dasa pi mayaṃ yojanāni gaccheyyāma taṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ. Sace hi mayaṃ, bho Kaccāna, suṇeyyāma taṃ Bhagavantaṃ visatiyā yojanesu, tiṃsatiyā⁴ yojanesu, cattālīsāya⁵ yojanesu, paññāsāya yojanesu, — paññāsam pi mayaṃ yojanāni gaccheyyāma taṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ. Yojanasate ce⁶ pi mayam, bho Kaccāna, suṇeyyāma taṃ Bhagavantaṃ, yojanasatam pi mayaṃ gaccheyyāma taṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ. Yato ca kho, bho Kaccāna, parinibbuto so Bhagavā, parinibbutam pi mayaṃ taṃ⁷ Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca; upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Kaccāno dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

MADHURA-SUTTAM CATUTTHAM.

¹ Skt omit Madhuro Avantiputto & the first three words of line 3.

² Si Bm tam etam, omitting tvaṃ. ³ So Si & Skt throughout both here and in Sutta 94; Bm pi. ⁴ Si Bm tiṃsāya. ⁵ Bm cattālīsāya; Si cattālīsāya. ⁶ Skt omit here and in Sutta No. 94. ⁷ Si Bm omit. ⁸ So Bu Si, as also Hardy's Manual; Skt Bm Madhuriya.

85.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire¹ Bhesakalāvane migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena Bodhissa rājakumārassa² Kokanado³ nāma pāsādo acirakārīto hoti anajjhāvuttho⁴ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussabhūtena. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro Saṅjikāputtam māṇavam āmantesi: Ehi tvam, samma Saṅjikāputta, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkama; upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vanda⁵, appābādham appātāṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchā: Bodhi, bhante, rājakumāro Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati, appābādham appātāṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchatīti; evaṃ ca vadehi: Adhivāsetu kira, bhante, Bhagavā Bodhissa rājakumārassa svātānāya bhattam saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghenāti. Evam bho ti kho Saṅjikāputto māṇavo Bodhissa rājakumārassa paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Saṅjikāputto māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Bodhi, bho Gotama, rājakumāro⁶ bhoto Gotamassa pāde sirasā vandati, appābādham appātāṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati, evaṃ ca vadeti: Adhivāsetu kira bhavam Gotamo Bodhissa rājakumārassa svātānāya bhattam saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghenāti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhi-bhāvena. Atha kho Saṅjikāputto māṇavo Bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ veditvā utthāy' āsanā yena Bodhi rājakumāro ten' upasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā Bodhiṃ rājakumāraṃ etad avoca: Avocumhā kho mayam⁷ bhoto vacanena taṃ bhagavantaṃ⁸ Gotamaṃ: Bodhi, bho Gotama⁹, rājakumāro

¹ Bm Sams. Cf. Vinaya II 127. ² Skt here insert svātānāya bhattam saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghenāti evaṃ bho ti kho Saṅjikāputto māṇavo Bodhissa rājakumārassa. ³ So Skt Bu; Bm Si Kokanado. — Si with note that the Sinh. reading is Kokanado. ⁴ Bm anajjhovuttho; Si anajjhāvuttho; Skt a-vutte. ⁵ Bm vandāhi. ⁶ So Si; Bm Bodhi kho rājakumāro; Skt Bodhi bhoto gotamassa. ⁷ Bm av-ha bhoto v. ⁸ Bm (alone) bhagavantaṃ. ⁹ So Si; Bm omits bho G.; Skt bho alone.

bhoto Gotamassa pāde sirasā vandati, appābādham appātaṇkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati, evaṃ ca vadeti: — Adhivāsetu kira bhavaṃ Gotamo Bodhissa rājakumārassa svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenāti. Adhivutthaṃ¹ ca pana samaṇena Gotamenāti. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro tassā rattiyā accayena sake nivesane² paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā Kokanadaṃ ca pāsādaṃ odātehi dussehi santharāpetvā³ yāva pacchima-sopānakaḷevarā⁴ Saṅjikāputtaṃ mānavaṃ āmantesi: Ehi tvaṃ, samma Saṅjikāputta, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocehi — Kālo, bhante, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti. Evaṃ bho ti kho Saṅjikāputto māṇavo Bodhissa rājakumārassa paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocesi — Kālo, bho Gotama, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena Bodhissa rājakumārassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami. Tena kho pana samayena Bodhi rājakumāro bahidvārakoṭṭhake tṭhito hoti Bhagavantam āgamaṃ māno. Addasā kho Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantam; disvāna paccuggantvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā purakkhitvā⁵ yena Kokanado pāsādo ten' upasaṃkami. Atha kho Bhagavā pacchimaṃ⁶ sopānakaḷevaraṃ nissāya atṭhāsi. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Abhirūhatu, bhante, Bhagavā dussāni; abhirūhatu Sugato dussāni, yaṃ mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā tuṇhī ahoṣi. Dutiyam pi kho⁷ Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantam etad avoca: Abhirūhatu, bhante, Bhagavā dussāni; abhirūhatu Sugato dussāni, yaṃ mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā tuṇhī ahoṣi. Tatiyam pi kho Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantam etad avoca: Abhirūhatu sukhāyāti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ apalokesi. Atha kho

¹ Bm adhivutthaṃ. ² Si omits sake. ³ Bm adds pi. ⁴ Bu pacchima-sopānakaḷevaraṃ; Si pacchimasopānakaḷevarā; Skt pacchimosopānakaḷe-parā; Bm pacchimā sopānakaḷevarā. ⁵ So Si Bm; Skt p-atvā. ⁶ So all MSS. ⁷ Bm (alone) omits Bodhi ... tuṇhī ahoṣi, inserting la.

āyasmā Ānando Bodhiṃ rājakumāraṃ etad avoca: Saṃharantu¹ rājakumāra, dussāni; na Bhagavā celapattikaṃ² akkamissati, pacchimaṃ janataṃ Tathāgato apaloketi³. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro dussāni saṃharāpetvā upari Kokanade pāsāde⁴ āsanāni paññāpesi. Atha kho Bhagavā Kokanadaṃ pāsādaṃ abhirūhivā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro Buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pañitena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantaṃ bhuttāviṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Mayhaṃ kho, bhante, evaṃ hoti, — Na kho sukkena sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ, dukkhena kho sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ ti.

Mayham pi kho, rājakumāra, pubbe va sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa Bodhisattass' eva sato etad ahosi: — Na kho sukkena sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ, dukkhena kho sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ ti. So kho ahaṃ, rājakumāra, aparena samayena daharo va samāno susu kālakeso (repeat from Vol. I p. 163 l. 28 to p. 167 l. 8⁵; for bhikkhave substitute rājakumāra) alam idaṃ padhānāyāti.

Api 'ssu maṃ, rājakumāra, tisso upamā paṭibhaṃsu . . . (repeat from Vol. I p. 240⁶ l. 30 to p. 249 l. 21⁷; for Aggivesana substitute rājakumāra) . . . ātāpino pahitattassa viharati.

Tassa mayhaṃ, rājakumāra, etad ahosi: Adhigato kho . . (repeat from Vol. I p. 167 l. 31 to⁸ p. 173 l. 6; for bhikkhave substitute

¹ So Skt; Bm Si saṃharatu. ² Si celapattikaṃ; Bm celapattikāḥ; Skt pelapatti; Bu celapattikaṃ. ³ So MSS & Bu; Dh. p. 324 oloketi; Vin. II. 128 anukampati. ⁴ Skt kokanado pāsādo; Bm kokanudo pāsāde; Si kokanude, omitting pāsāde. ⁵ For setakaṃ & setakā on p. 167 of Vol. I Si here reads sītodakaṃ & sītodakā, with note that the Sinh. reading is setaka-. ⁶ On last line of page 242, Vol. I Si reads apamuṭṭhā, with note that the Sinh. reading is asammuṭṭhā. ⁷ Evarupā pi kho me . . . na pariyādiya tiṅhati here omitted throughout. Also pe occurs several times where Sutta 36 gives the full text. ⁸ At line 16 of Vol. I p. 171 Si reads huveyyāvuso, &, in the next line, ukkaṃsitvā jivhaṃ nillāetvā ummaggaṃ gahetvā pakkāmi, observing that the two words jivhaṃ nillāetvā do not occur in Sinh. MSS. Cf. note Vol. I p. 545.

rājakumāra) . . . āharanti tena chabbaggo¹ yāpema. Atha kho, rājakumāra, pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū mayā evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anusāsiyamānā na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharimsūti².

Evam vutte Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantam etad avoca:
Kivacirena³ nu kho, bhante, bhikkhu Tathāgataṃ vināya-
kaṃ labhamāno⁴ yass' atthāya kulaputtā vihar-
evvāti⁵?

Tena hi, rājakumāra, tam yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te khameyya tathā tam vyākareyyāsi. Tam kim maññasi, rājakumāra? Kusalo tvaṃ hatthārūyhe⁶ aṅkusagayhe⁷ sippe ti? Evaṃ, bhante, kusalo ahaṃ hatthārūyhe aṅkusagayhe sippe ti. Tam kim maññasi, rājakumāra? Idha puriso āgaccheyya: — Bodhi rājakumāro hatthārūyhaṃ aṅkusagayhaṃ sippaṃ jānāti; tassāhaṃ santike hatthārūyhaṃ aṅkusagayhaṃ sippaṃ sikkhissāmīti. So c' assa assaddho, yāvatakaṃ saddhena⁸ pattabbaṃ, tam na sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa bāvhabādho⁹, yāvatakaṃ appābādheṇa pattabbaṃ, tam na sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa saṭṭho māyāvi, yāvatakaṃ¹⁰ asaṭṭheṇa amāyāvinā¹¹ pattabbaṃ, tam na sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa kusīto¹², yāvatakaṃ āraddhaviriyena pattabbaṃ, tam na sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa duppaṇṇo, yāvatakaṃ paṇṇāvatā¹³ pattabbaṃ, tam na sampāpuṇeyya. Tam kim maññasi, rājakumāra? Api nu so puriso tava santike hatthārūyhaṃ aṅkusagayhaṃ sippaṃ sikkhevvāti?

Ekamekena pi, bhante, aṅena samannāgato so puriso na
mama santike batthārūyaṃ aṅkusagayaṃ sippaṃ sikkheyya.
Ko pana vādo pañcaḥ' aṅgebhīti?

Tam kim maññasi, rājakumāra? Idha puriso āgacchevva:

¹ Si chabbaggā. ² Skt viharāmsu. ³ So Si; Skt kivañcirena; Bm kim va
cirena; St kivañcirena. ⁴ Bm bhikkhu... labhamānā. ⁵ So Si; Bm viha-
reyyun ti; Skt vihareyyāsi. ⁶ Bm Si hatthāruhe. ⁷ So Skt Bm; Si
ankusagaṇhe. ⁸ So Bm; Skt yāvatakaṃ sabbe paṇa; Si yāvattakaṃ
saddhena. ⁹ Bm Si bahvābidho. ¹⁰ Si yāvattakaṃ throughout. ¹¹ Sk
amāyavina. ¹² Bm kusito. ¹³ Bm Si paññavati.

Bodhi rājakumāro hatthārūyham añkusagayham sippam jānāti; tassāham santike hatthārūyham añkusagayham sippam sikkhis-sāmiti. So c' assa saddho, yāvatakaṃ saddhena pattabbaṃ, taṃ sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa appābādho, yāvatakaṃ appābādheṇa pattabbaṃ, taṃ sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa asaṭho amāyāvi, yāvatakaṃ asaṭheṇa amāyāvinā pattabbaṃ, taṃ sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa āraddhaviriyo, yāvatakaṃ āraddhaviriyeṇa pattabbaṃ, taṃ sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa paññāvā¹ yāvatakaṃ paññavatā pattabbaṃ, taṃ sampāpuṇeyya. Taṃ kim maññasi, rājakumāra? Api nu so puriso tava santike hatthārūyham añkusagayham sippam sikkheyyāti?

Ekamekena pi, bhante, aṅgena samannāgato so puriso mama santike hatthārūyham añkusagayham sippam sikkheyya. Ko pana vādo pañcah' aṅgehīti?

✓Evam eva kho, rājakumāra, pañco imāni padhāniyaṅgāni. Katamāni pañca? Idha, rājakumāra, bhikkhu saddho hoti saddahati² Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ: Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti. Appābādho hoti appātaṅko samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nāṭisītāya nāccuṇhāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya. Asaṭho hoti amāyāvi yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikatvā³ satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārisu⁴. Āraddhaviriyo viharati, akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya⁵ | thāmaṇā dāha-parakkamo anikkhattadhūro kusalesu dhammesu. Paññāvā hoti udayatthagāminiyaṃ paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhi-kūya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyaṃ. Imāni kho, rājakumāra, pañca padhāniyaṅgāni. Imehi kho, rājakumāra, pañcāhi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu Tathāgataṃ vināyakaṃ labhamāno yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja

¹ So Skt; Bm Si paññāvā & paññavatā. ² Si saddahati. ³ So Skt Bu; Bm āvikatti; Si āvikattā. ⁴ Bm s-isu. ⁵ Skt uppādiya.

vihareyya satta vassāni. Tiṭṭhatu, rājakumāra, satta vassāni. Imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu
 vihareyya cha vassāni, —pe¹— pañca vassāni, cattāri
 vassāni, tiṇi vassāni, dve vassāni, ekaṃ vassam. Tiṭṭhatu,
 rājakumāra, ekaṃ vassam. Imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi
 samannāgato bhikkhu vihareyya satta māsāni.
 Tiṭṭhatu, rājakumāra satta māsāni. Imehi pañcahi padhāni-
 yaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu vihareyya cha
 māsāni —pe¹— pañca māsāni, cattāri māsāni, tiṇi māsāni,
 dve māsāni, ekaṃ² māsam, addhamāsam³. Tiṭṭhatu, rāja-
 kumāra, addhamāso. Imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannā-
 gato bhikkhu vihareyya satta rattindivāni. Tiṭṭhatu,
 rājakumāra, satta rattindivāni⁴. Imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi
 samannāgato bhikkhu vihareyya cha rattindivāni
 —pe⁵— pañca rattindivāni, cattāri rattindivāni, tiṇi rattin-
 divāni, dve rattindivāni, ekaṃ rattindivam. Tiṭṭhatu, rāja-
 kumāra, eko rattindivo. Imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi
 samannāgato bhikkhu Tathāgataṃ vināyakaṃ labhamāno
 sāyam anusitṭho pāto visesaṃ adhigamissati, pātam anusitṭho
 sāyam visesaṃ adhigamissatiti.

Evam vutte Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:
 Aho Buddho, aho dhammo, aho dhammassa svākkhātata⁶;
 yatra hi nāma sāyam anusitṭho pāto visesaṃ adhigamissati,
 pātam anusitṭho sāyam visesaṃ adhigamissatiti.

Evam vutte Saṅjikāputto māṇavo Bodhi-rājakumaraṃ
 etad avoca: Evam eva pañāyaṃ bhavaṃ Bodhi: Aho Buddho
 aho dhammo aho dhammassa svākkhātata ti vadedi⁷, atha
 ca pana⁸ na: taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi⁹
 dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ cāti. Mā hevaṃ¹⁰, samma
 Saṅjikāputta, avaca; mā hevaṃ, samma Saṅjikāputta, avaca.
 Sammukhā me taṃ, samma Saṅjikāputta, ayyāya sutam

¹ Bm Si omit. ² So Bm; both Sk & Si omit ekam here. ³ Bm Si
 addhamāsam. ⁴ Bm rattindivāni throughout. ⁵ Bm Si omit. ⁶ Bm svā-
 kkhātata; Bu incidentally svākkhātata, reading (apparently) aho saṅ-
 ghassa sampadā. ⁷ Sk ca vadesi; Si pavedeti. ⁸ Si inserts bhavaṃ.
⁹ Si gacchati. ¹⁰ So Bm Si throughout; Sk heva the first time & hevaṃ
 the second time.

sammukhā paṭigahita¹. Ekamidaṃ, samma Saṅjikāputta, samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyāṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho me ayyā kucchivati² yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho me³ ayyā Bhagavantam etad avoca: Yo me ayaṃ, bhante, kucchigato kumārako vā kumārikā vā, so Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchati dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca; upāsakaṃ taṃ⁴ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti. Ekamidaṃ, samma Saṅjikāputta, samayaṃ Bhagavā idh' eva Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire Bhesakaḷāvane migadāye. Atha kho maṃ dhātī⁵ ankena vāhitvā⁶ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho mama dhātī Bhagavantam etad avoca: Ayaṃ, bhante, Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchati dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca, upāsakaṃ taṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti. Esāhaṃ, samma Saṅjikāputta, tatiyaṃ⁷ pi Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

BODHIRĀJAKUMĀRASUTTAM PAṢCAMAM.

86.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena rañño Pasenadissa⁸ Kosalassa vijite coro Aṅgulimālo nāma hoti luddo lohitaṇṇi hatapahate nivittṭho adayāpanno pāṇabhūtesu. Tena gāmā pi agāmā katā, nigamā pi

¹ Bm Si paṭiggahitaṃ. ² So Skt Si; Bm kucchimati. ³ Bm omits me.

⁴ Si upāsakaṃ naṃ. ⁵ Bm Si dhātī; Skt dhāreti. ⁶ Skt añḍena vāhitvā; Bm aṅgena haritvā; Si ankena pāyitvā, with note that the Sinh. reading for the latter word is vāhitvā. ⁷ Bm tatiyakam. ⁸ Bm Si Pass⁸ always.

anigamā katā, janapadā pi ajanapadā katā. So manusse vadhitvā vadhitvā aṅgulināṃ mālaṃ dhāreti. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya Sāvattthiṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi¹, Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena coro Aṅgulimālo ten' addhānamaggaṃ² paṭipajji. Addasāsum³ kho gopālakā pasupālakā kassakā padhāvino Bhagavantaṃ yena coro Aṅgulimālo ten' addhānamaggaṃ paṭipannaṃ⁴; disvā⁵ Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum: Mā, samaṇa, etaṃ maggaṃ paṭipajji. Etasmiṃ, samaṇa, magge coro Aṅgulimālo nāma luddo lohitapāṇī hatapahate nivīṭṭho adayāpanno pānabhūtesu. Tena gāmā pi agāmā katā, nigamā pi anigamā katā, janapadā pi ajanapadā katā. So manusse vadhitvā vadhitvā aṅgulināṃ mālaṃ dhāreti. Etaṃ hi, samaṇa, maggaṃ dasa pi purisā vīsatiṃ pi purisā timsatiṃ⁶ pi purisā cattārisaṃ pi purisā saṃharitvā⁷ saṃharitvā paṭipajjanti, te pi corassa Aṅgulimālassa hatthatthaṃ⁸ gacchantīti. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā tuṇḥibhūto agamāsi.

Dutiyam pi kho gopālakā⁹ pasupālakā kassakā padhāvino Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum: Mā, samaṇa, etaṃ maggaṃ *&c as above* hatthatthaṃ gacchantīti. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā tuṇḥibhūto agamāsi.

Tatiyam pi kho gopālakā pasupālakā kassakā padhāvino Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum: Mā, samaṇa, etaṃ maggaṃ *&c as above* hatthatthaṃ gacchantīti. Atha kho Bhagavā tuṇḥibhūto agamāsi.

Addasā kho coro Aṅgulimālo Bhagavantaṃ dūrato va āgacchantāṃ, disvān' assa etad ahosi: Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho. Imaṃ hi maggaṃ dasa pi purisā vīsatiṃ

¹ Bm omits Sāvattthiṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi; Skt Sāvattthiyaṃ in both places.

² Bm tenāddh°. ³ So Skt Bm; Si addasāsum. ⁴ Si ten' addhānamagga-paṭipannaṃ. ⁵ Si Bm disvāna. ⁶ Bm Si vīsati & timsati. ⁷ Bm saṃharitvā; Si saṃgaritvā, with note that the Sinh. reading is saṃharitvā. Bu saṃharitvā, which he paraphrases by saṃgaritvā (cf. Si). ⁸ So Sk Bm Si & St infra; St here hatthaṃ; Bu hatthahatthaṃ. ⁹ Bm (not Sk Si) omits paragraph from pasupālakā ... to ... tuṇḥibhūto agamāsi, substituting la.

pi purisā tiṃsatim pi purisā cattārisam pi purisā paññāsam
pi purisā¹ saṃharitvā saṃharitvā paṭipajanti, te pi mama
hatthattham gacchanti; atha ca paṇāyam samaṇo eko adutiyo
pasayha maññe āgacchati. Yan nūnāham imam samaṇam
jīvītā voropeyyan ti? Atha kho coro Aṅgulimālo asicammaṃ
gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā Bhagavantam piṭṭhito
piṭṭhito anubandhi. Atha kho Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ iddhā-
bhisaṃkhāraṃ abhisaṃkhāsi² yathā coro Aṅgulimālo Bha-
gavantam pakatiyā gacchantam sabbatthāmena³ gacchanto na
sakkoti sampāpunitum. Atha kho corassa Aṅgulimālassa etad
ahosi: Acchariyam vata bho, abbhutam vata bho. Aham
hi pubbe hatthim pi dhāvantaṃ anupatitvā gaṇhāmi, assam
pi dhāvantaṃ anupatitvā gaṇhāmi, ratham pi dhāvantaṃ anu-
patitvā gaṇhāmi, migam pi dhāvantaṃ anupatitvā gaṇhāmi;
atha ca paṇāham imam samaṇam pakatiyā gacchantam sab-
batthāmena gacchanto na sakkomi sampāpunitun ti. *Ṭhito*⁴
Bhagavantam etad avoca: *Ṭiṭṭha, samaṇa; tiṭṭha samaṇāti*⁵.

Ṭhito aham, Aṅgulimāla; tvaṇ ca tiṭṭhāti.

Atha kho corassa Aṅgulimālassa etad ahosi: Ime kho
samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā saccavādino saccapaṭiñṇā. Atha ca
paṇāyam samaṇo gaccham yev'āha: *Ṭhito aham, Aṅgulimāla;*
tvaṇ ca tiṭṭhāti. Yan nūnāham imam samaṇam puccheyyan
ti. Atha kho coro Aṅgulimālo Bhagavantam gāthāya⁶
ajjabbhāsi:

Gaccham vadesi, samaṇa, *ṭhito 'mhi*⁷ mamaṇ ca brūsi
ṭhitam aṭṭhito ti;

Pucchāmi taṃ, samaṇa, etam atthaṃ: Kathaṃ *ṭhito*
tvaṃ, aham aṭṭhito 'mhi?

Ṭhito aham, Aṅgulimāla, sabbadā sabbesu bhūtesu nidhāya
daḍḍam,

*Tuvaṇ*⁸ ca pānesu asaṇṇato 'si; tasmā *ṭhito 'ham tuvaṃ*
aṭṭhito 'si.

¹ Bm Si omit paññāsam pi purisā. ² So Sk Bu; Bm Si abhisaṃkhāresi.

³ Bm Si sabbatthāmena. ⁴ Bm Si add va. ⁵ S^t omits t. s-ati; Bm omits
samaṇa. ⁶ Cf. Theragāthā p. 80. ⁷ Si Samaṇaṭṭhito 'mhi. ⁸ So Si;
Sk^t tvaṇ; Bm tvaṇ.

Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: Kin nu te, mahārāja, rājā¹ Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro kupito, Vesālīkā vā Licchavī, aññe vā paṭirājāno ti? Na kho me, bhante, rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro kupito, na pi² Vesālīkā Licchavī, na pi aññe paṭirājāno. Coro me, bhante, vijite Aṅgulimālo nāma luddo lohitapāṇi hatapahate nivittḥo adayāpanno pāṇabhūtesu. Tena gāmā pi agāmā katā, nigamā pi anigamā katā, janapadā pi ajanapadā katā. So manusse vadhitvā vadhitvā aṅgulīnaṃ mālāṃ dhāreti. Nāhaṃ, bhante, paṭisedhissāmīti.

Sace pana tvaṃ, mahārāja, Aṅgulimālaṃ passeyyāsi kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kūsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitaṃ virataṃ pāṇātipatā virataṃ adinnādānā virataṃ musāvādā ekabhattikaṃ brahmacāriṃ sīlavantaṃ kalyāṇadhammaṃ, — kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti?

Abhivādeyyāma vā, bhante, paccuttheyyāma vā, āsanena vā nimanteyyāma, abhinimanteyyāma vā naṃ cīvarapiṇḍa-pātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi, dhammikaṃ vā assa rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidaheyyāma³. Kuto pan' assa, bhante, dussīlassa pāpadhammassa evarūpo sīlasaṃyamo bhavissatīti?

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Aṅgulimālo Bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā dakkhiṇabāhaṃ⁴ paggaḥetvā rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etad avoca: Eso, mahārāja, Aṅgulimālo ti.

Atha kho rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa ahud eva bhayaṃ ahu chambhitattaṃ ahu lomahaṃso. Atha kho Bhagavā rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ bhītaṃ saṃviggalomahatṭhajātaṃ viditvā rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etad avoca: Mā bhāyi, mahārāja; mā bhāyi, mahārāja; na 'tthi te ato⁵ bhayaṃ ti. Atha kho rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa yaṃ ahosi bhayaṃ

¹ So Si; Skt omit; Bm rājā vā. ² Bm nāpi. ³ So Skt Si; Bm saṃvideyyāma

⁴ Bm dakkhiṇaṃ bahū. ⁵ So Sk Bu; Bm Si ito.

vā chambhitattam vā lomahamso vā, so paṭippassambhī¹.
Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yen' āyasmā Aṅgulimālo ten'
upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Aṅgulimālaṃ etad
avoca: Ayyo no, bhante, Aṅgulimālo ti?

Evam², mahārājāti.

Kathaṃgotto, bhante, ayyassa pitā? Kathaṃgottā³
mātā ti?

Gaggo⁴ kho, mahārāja, pitā; Mantāṇī⁵ mātā ti.

Abhiramatu, bhante, ayyo Gaggo Mantāṇiputto; aham
ayyassa Gaggassa Mantāṇiputtassa ussukkaṃ karissāmi cīvara-
piṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Aṅgulimālo ārañña-
ko hoti piṇḍapātiko paṇṣukūliko tecīvariko. Atha kho āyasmā
Aṅgulimālo rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etad avoca: Alaṃ,
mahārāja; paripuṇṇaṃ me ticīvaraṃ ti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena Bhagavā ten'
upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā eka-
mantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi
Kosalo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Acchariyaṃ, bhante,
abbhutaṃ, bhante, yāvaṃ c' idam, bhante, Bhagavā adantānaṃ
dametā asantānaṃ sametā aparinibbutānaṃ⁶ parinibbāpetā⁷.
Yaṃ hi mayaṃ, bhante, nāsakkhimhā daḍḍena pi satthena
pi dametum, so Bhagavatā adaḍḍena asatthen' eva⁸ danto.
Handa⁹ dāni mayaṃ, bhante, gacchāma; bahukiccā mayaṃ
bahukaraṇīyā ti¹⁰. Yassa dāni tvaṃ¹¹, mahārāja, kālaṃ
maññasīti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo utthāy' āsanā
Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā
pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Sāvattiṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi¹². Addasā kho
āyasmā Aṅgulimālo Sāvattiyaṃ sapadānaṃ piṇḍāya caramāno
aṇṇataram itthiṃ mūḥagabbhaṃ¹³ visātagabbhaṃ¹⁴. Disvān'

¹ So Skt Si; Bm paṭipassambhī. ² Bm adds mayham. ³ Si adds ayyassa; Bm kathaṃgotto. ⁴ So Skt Si Bu; Bm Bhaggo. ⁵ So Sk Bu; Bm Si St Mantāṇī. ⁶ Si appar^o. ⁷ So Bm Si; Skt parinibbutāpetvā. ⁸ So Sk Bm; Sk va; Si omits eva. ⁹ Skt add ca. ¹⁰ Bm bahukiccā, but bahu-
karaṇīyāti. ¹¹ Bm Si omits tvaṃ. ¹² So Sk Si Bu; Bm pāvīsi. ¹³ Bm Si mu^o. ¹⁴ So Bm Si, as Skt infra; Skt here viḥṭag^o.

assa etad ahosi: Kilissanti vata bho sattā; kilissanti vata bho sattā ti. Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Idhāhaṃ¹, bhante, pubbaṃhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Sāvatthiṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ; addasaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, Sāvatthiyaṃ sapadānaṃ piṇḍāya caramāno aññataraṃ itthiṃ mūlhagabbhaṃ visātagabbhaṃ; disvāna me² etad ahosi: Kilissanti vata bho sattā, kilissanti vata bho sattā ti.

Tena hi tvaṃ, Aṅgulimāla, yena Sāvatthi³ ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ itthiṃ evaṃ vadehi: Yato ahaṃ, bhagini⁴, jāto nābhijānāmi sañcicca pāṇaṃ jīvitaṃ voropetā. Tena saccena sotthi te hotu, sotthi gabbhassāti.

So hi⁵ nuna me, bhante⁶, sampajānamusāvādo bhavissati; mayā hi, bhante, bahū sañcicca pāṇā⁷ jīvitaṃ voropitā ti⁸.

Tena hi tvaṃ, Aṅgulimāla, yena Sāvatthi ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ itthiṃ evaṃ vadehi: Yato ahaṃ, bhagini, ariyāya jātiyā jāto nābhijānāmi sañcicca pāṇaṃ jīvitaṃ voropetā; tena saccena sotthi te hotu sotthi gabbhassāti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo Bhagavato paṭisutvā yena Sāvatthi ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ itthiṃ etad avoca: Yato ahaṃ, bhagini, ariyāya jātiyā jāto nābhijānāmi sañcicca pāṇaṃ jīvitaṃ voropetā; tena saccena sotthi te hotu sotthi gabbhassāti. Atha kho sotth' itthiyā⁹ ahosi sotthi gabbhassa. Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo eko vūpa-kattho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vibhāsī. Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ

¹ Sk^t omits. ² Bm assa. ³ Bm Si sā itthi, the latter with note that katthaci potthake Yena Sāvattthi pāho dissati. ⁴ Sk^t add jātiyā, which is omitted in Bm Si Bu. ⁵ Bm 'haṃ. ⁶ Sk^t omits bhante & Bm omits me. ⁷ Sk^t Bm pāṇaṃ. ⁸ So Sk^t Si; Bm voropetā, as Sk^t Si supra & infra. ⁹ So Sk^t Si; Bm atha khvassā itthiyā sotthi.

itthattāyāti abbhāṇṇāsi; aññataro kho pan' āyasmā Aṅgulimālo arahataṃ ahoṣi.

Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattim¹ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Tena kho pana samayena aññena pi leḍḍu khitto āyasmato Aṅgulimālassa kāye nipatati², aññena pi daḍḍo khitto āyasmato Aṅgulimālassa kāye nipatati, aññena pi sakkharā³ khittā āyasmato Aṅgulimālassa kāye nipatati. Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo bhinnena sisena lohiteṇa gaḷanteṇa bhinnena pattena vipphālītāya⁴ saṃghāṭiyā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami. Addasā kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Aṅgulimālaṃ dūrato va āgacchantam, disvā āyasmantaṃ Aṅgulimālaṃ etad avoca: Adhivāsehi tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa; adhivāsehi tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa. Yassa kho tvaṃ⁵ kammaṣṣa vipākena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassasahassāni niraye pacceyyāsi, tassa tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, kammaṣṣa vipākaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme paṭi-samvedesīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo rahogato patisallīno⁶ vimuttisukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedī⁷ tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:⁷ —

Yo ca⁸ pubbe pamajjitvā pacchā so nappamajjati,
So 'maṃ⁹ lokam pabhāseti abbhā mutto 'va candimā.
Yassa pāpaṃ kataṃ kammaṃ kusaleṇa pithiyati¹⁰,
So 'maṃ lokam pabhāseti abbhā mutto 'va candimā.
Yo have daharo bhikkhu yuñjati Buddhasāsane,
So 'maṃ lokam pabhāseti abbhā mutto 'va candimā.
Diṣā hi me dhammakathaṃ suṇantu, diṣā hi me yuñjantu
Buddhasāsane,
Diṣā hi me te manusse¹¹ bhajantu ye dhammam¹² ev'
ādapayanti santo.

¹ So Bm; Skt (as usually) & Si Sāvattihim. ² Sk na patati; Bu kāye patati (in commentary). ³ Si sakkharā. ⁴ Sk vipphālītāya; Bm vipphālītāya; Si vipphālītāya. ⁵ Bm adda brāhmaṇa. ⁶ Bm patisallīno. Cf. p. 23 supra. ⁷ Cf. Theragāthā p. 81; Dh. p. 1. 172—3, 382, 80, 26—7; Vinaya II 196. ⁸ So Skt Si; Bm inserts va after pubbe. ⁹ So Bm Si Bu; Skt so imaṃ. ¹⁰ So Skt Si; Bm pidhiyyati. ¹¹ So Skt; Bm Si (& ? Bu) manuṣā. ¹² So Bm Bu; Si dhammevadapayanti; Skt dhammamevad.

Disā hi me khantivādānam¹ avirodhappasaṃsīnam²
 Suṇantu dhammaṃ kālena taṃ ca anuvīdhiyantu³.
 Na hi jātu so mamaṃ hiṃse aññaṃ va pana kañci naṃ
 Pappuyya paramaṃ santim rakkheyya tasathāvare⁴.
 Udakaṃ hi nayanti nettikā, usukārā namayanti tejanam,
 Dāruṃ namayanti tacchakā, attānaṃ damayanti paṇḍitā.
 Daṇḍen' eke damayanti aṅkusehi kasāhi ca;
 Adaṇḍena asatthena ahaṃ danto⁵ 'mhi tādinaṃ.
 Ahimsako ti me nāmaṃ hiṃsakassa pure⁶ sato;
 Ajjāhaṃ saccaṇāmo 'mhi, na naṃ hiṃsāmi kañci naṃ.
 Coro ahaṃ pure āsim Aṅgulimālo ti vissuto,
 Vuyhamāno mahoghena Buddhaṃ saraṇam āgamaṃ.
 Lobhitapāṇi⁷ pure āsim Aṅgulimālo ti vissuto;
 Saraṇāgamaṇam⁸ passa; bhavanetti⁹ samūhatā.
 Tādisaṃ kammaṃ katvāṇa bahu duggatigāminam
 Phutṭho kammavipākena anaṇo¹⁰ bhuñjāmi bhojanaṃ.
 Pamādam¹¹ anuyūjanti bālā dummedhino janā,
 Appamādaṃ ca medhāvi dhanam setṭham va rakkhati.
 Mā pamādam anuyūjetha mā kāmaratisanthavam,
 Appamatto hi jhāyanto pappoti vipulaṃ¹² sukhaṃ.
 Sāgataṃ nāpagataṃ¹³ nayidaṃ dummantitaṃ¹⁴ mama;
 Paṭibhantesu¹⁵ dhammesu yaṃ setṭham tad upāgamaṃ.
 Sāgataṃ nāpagataṃ nayidaṃ dummantitaṃ mama;
 Tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanam ti.

AṄGULIMĀLASUTTAM CHATṬHAM.

¹ So Skt; Si khantivodānaṃ; Bm khantipavādānaṃ. ² So Bu; Skt av-inasā; Si avirodhappasaṃsānaṃ; Bm avirodhaṃ pasaṃsānaṃ. ³ So Sk Si Bu; Bm anudhiyantu. ⁴ So Skt Si Bu; Bm tasathāvaram. ⁵ Si daṇḍo. ⁶ Bm pūre. ⁷ So Bm Si; Skt l-nib. ⁸ Bm Si saraṇagamaṇam. ⁹ So all MSS. ¹⁰ Bm Si anaṇo; Skt ānaṇo; Bu (thrice) anaṇo, adding aṇino ti pi pātho. ¹¹ Sk not S; inserts mā. ¹² So Skt Si; Bm paramaṃ. ¹³ So Skt Bu; Si svāgataṃ nāpagataṃ; Bm svāgataṃ nāma sāgataṃ. ¹⁴ So Bm Si & Skt (2nd time). ¹⁵ So Bu; Skt paṭibhantesu; Si suvibhantesu; Bm savibh^o.

87.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa gahapatiṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo kālakato¹ hoti. Tassa kālakiriyaṃ n' eva kammantā paṭibhanti, na bhattaṃ paṭibhāti. So ālāhanaṃ² gantvā gantvā kandati: Kahaṃ, ekaputtaka? Kahaṃ, ekaputtakāti. Atha kho so gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: Na kho te, gahapati, sake citte tītassa indriyāni atthi; te indriyānaṃ aññathattan ti.

Kim hi me, bhante, indriyānaṃ³ nāññathattam bhavissati? Mayhaṃ hi, bhante, ekaputtako piyo manāpo kālakato; tassa kālakiriyaṃ n' eva kammantā paṭibhanti, na bhattaṃ paṭibhāti. So⁴ ālāhanaṃ gantvā gantvā kandāmi: Kahaṃ, ekaputtaka? Kahaṃ, ekaputtakāti?

Evam etaṃ, gahapati⁵; piyājātikā hi, gahapati, soka-paridevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā⁶ piyappabbavikā⁷ ti.

Kassa kho nāma etaṃ, bhante, evaṃ bhavissati: Piyājātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabbavikā? Piyājātikā hi kho⁸, bhante, ānandasomanassā piyappabbavikā ti. Atha kho so gahapati Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ anabhinanditvā paṭikkositvā⁹ utthāy' āsanā pakkāmi.

Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā¹⁰ akkhadhuttā Bhagavato avidūre akkhehi dībhanti. Atha kho so gahapati yena te akkhadhuttā ten' upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamitvā te akkhadhutte etad avoca: Idhāhaṃ, bhonto, yena samaṇo

¹ Bm kalaṅkato. ² So S^k & S^t infra; S^t here ālāhanaṃ; Bu ālāhan ti susānaṃ; Bm Si ālāhanaṃ. ³ S^k here both repeat: atha kho so gah. yena Bh. ten' up., and continue — aññathattam bh. ⁴ Si adds 'haṃ. ⁵ Bm repeats these three words. ⁶ Bm s-ūpiyāsā. ⁷ So S^k here & Bm throughout; Bu (?) p-bhāvika; Si piyabhūtika throughout, as S^k frequently infra. ⁸ Bm vo. ⁹ S^k paṭikkositvā; Si appaṭikkositvā. ¹⁰ Bm sambahulā, as usually.

Gotamo ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdim. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho maṃ, bhonto, samaṇo Gotamo etad avoca: Na kho te, gahapati, sake citte t̥hitassa indriyāni atthi; te indriyānaṃ aññathattaṃ ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ, bhonto, samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ etad avoca: Kiṃ¹ hi me, bhante, indriyānaṃ nāññathattaṃ bhavissati? Mayhaṃ hi, bhante, ekaputtako piyo manāpo kālakato; tassa kālakiriyaṃ n' eva kammantā paṭibhanti, na bhattaṃ paṭibhāti. So ālāhanaṃ gantvā gantvā kandāmi: Kahaṃ, ekaputtaka? kahaṃ, ekaputtakāti. Evaṃ etaṃ, gahapati; evaṃ etaṃ, gahapati; piyajātikā hi, gahapati, sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabbavikā ti². Kassa kho³ nāṃ' etaṃ, bhante, evaṃ bhavissati: Piyajātikā sokaparideva-dukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabbavikā? Piyajātikā hi kho, bhante, ānandasomanassā piyappabbavikā ti³. Atha khvāhaṃ, bhonto, samaṇassa Gotamassa bhāsitaṃ anabhinanditvā paṭik-kositvā utthāy' āsanā pakkāmin ti.

Evaṃ etaṃ, gahapati; evaṃ etaṃ, gahapati. Piyajātikā hi, gahapati, ānandasomanassā piyappabbavikā ti.

Atha kho so gahapati: Sameti me akkhadhuttehīti pakkāmi. Atha kho idaṃ kathāvatthuṃ anupubbena rājante-puraṃ pāvisi. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Mallikaṃ devinā āmantesi: Idan te, Mallike, samaṇena Gotamena bhāsitaṃ: — Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabbavikā ti.

Sace taṃ, mahārāja, Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ, evaṃ etan ti.

Evaṃ evaṃ paṇāyaṃ Mallikā yaññadeva samaṇo Gotamo bhāsati, taṃ tad ev' assa abbhanumodati⁴: — Sace taṃ, mahārāja, Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ, evaṃ etan ti. Seyyathāpi nāma ācariyo yaññadeva antevāsissa⁵ bhāsati, taṃ tad ev' assa antevāsī abbhanumodati: Evaṃ etaṃ, ācariya; evaṃ etaṃ ācariyāti; — evaṃ eva kho tvaṃ, Mallike, yaññadeva samaṇo Gotamo bhāsati, taṃ tad ev' assa abbhanumodasi: Sace taṃ,

¹ Skt omit ti. ² So Bm; Skt 'ssa nāṃ'; Si tassa kho nāṃ. ³ Bm kho ahaṃ; Si kho 'haṃ. ⁴ Skt abbhanumoditi. ⁵ Bm antevāsikassa.

mahārāja, Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ evaṃ etaṃ ti. Cara pi re, Mallike, vinassāti.

Atha kho Mallikā devī Nālijaṅghaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ āmantesi: Ehi tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi, appābādhaṃ appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ puccha — Mallikā, bhante, devī Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati, appābādhaṃ appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati; evaṃ ca vadehi — Bhāsitaṃ nu kho, bhante, Bhagavatā esā vācā: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti? Yathā ca¹ te Bhagavā vyākaroṭi, taṃ sādhuṅkaṃ uggahetvā mamaṃ² āroceyyāsi. Na hi Tathāgatā vitathaṃ³ bhaṇantīti. Evaṃ bhotīti kho Nālijaṅgho brāhmaṇo Mallikāya deviyā paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi; sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Nālijaṅgho brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca: Mallikā, bho Gotama, devī bho Gotamassa pāde sirasā vandati, appābādhaṃ appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati, evaṃ ca vadeti: Bhāsitaṃ nu kho, bhante, Bhagavatā esā vācā — Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti?

Evaṃ etaṃ, brāhmaṇa; evaṃ etaṃ, brāhmaṇa⁴; piyajātikā hi, brāhmaṇa, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti.

Tad amini⁵ p' etaṃ, brāhmaṇa, pariāyena vedītabbaṃ yathā piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti. Bhūtapubbaṃ, brāhmaṇa, imissā yeva Sāvatthiyā aññatarassā⁶ itthiyā mātā kālam akāsi. Sā tassā kālakiriyaṃ ummattikā khittacittā⁷ rathiyā⁸ rathiyā siṅghātakena siṅghātakāṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āha: Api me mātaraṃ addasatha⁹? Api me mātaraṃ addasathāti?

¹ Bm Si omit ca. ² Bm Si mama. ³ Skt virattham. ⁴ So Si; Sk Bm omit the three words repeated. ⁵ Sk amini. ⁶ Bm aññatarissā. ⁷ Sk khitta cittā here, but not infra. ⁸ Sk rathiyā. ⁹ Sk; Si adassatha; Bm addassatha.



Iminā pi kho etaṃ, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappa-bhavikā ti. Bhūtapubbaṃ, brāhmaṇa, imassā yeva Sāvatthiyā aññatarassā itthiyā pitā kālam akāsi, — pe¹ — bhātā kālam akāsi, bhaginī kālam akāsi, putto kālam akāsi, dhītā² kālam akāsi, sāmiko kālam akāsi. Sā tassa kālakiriyaṃ ummattikā khittacittā rathiyāya³ rathiyaṃ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āha: Api me sāmikaṃ addasatha? Api me sāmikaṃ⁴ addasathāti?

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappa-bhavikā ti. Bhūtapubbaṃ, brāhmaṇa, imissā yeva Sāvatthiyā aññatarassa purisassa mātā kālam akāsi. So tassā kālakiriyaṃ ummattako khittacitto rathiyāya rathiyaṃ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āha: Api me mātaraṃ addasatha? api me mātaraṃ addasathāti?

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappa-bhavikā ti. Bhūtapubbaṃ, brāhmaṇa, imassā yeva Sāvatthiyā aññatarassa purisassa pitā kālam akāsi, — pe¹ — bhātā kālam akāsi, bhaginī kālam akāsi, putto kālam akāsi, dhītā kālam akāsi, pajāpati⁶ kālam akāsi. So tassā kālakiriyaṃ ummattiko khittacitto rathiyāya rathiyaṃ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āha: Api me pajāpatiṃ addasatha? api me pajāpatiṃ addasathāti?

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappa-bhavikā ti. Bhūtapubbaṃ, brāhmaṇa, imassā yeva Sāvatthiyā aññatarā itthi nātikulaṃ agamāsi. Tassā te nātakā sāmikaṃ⁷ acchinditvā aññassa dātukāma; sā ca taṃ na icchati. Atha kho Sāvattthi⁸-sāmikaṃ etad avoca: Ime maṃ⁹, ayyaputta, nātakā taṃ¹⁰ acchinditvā aññassa dātukāma; ahaṃ ca taṃ na icchāmīti. Atha kho so puriso taṃ itthiṃ dvidhā chetvā

¹ Bm Si omit pe. ² Bm Si dhītā. ³ Sk rathiyā. ⁴ Sk sāmīyaṃ bis.

⁵ Si piyabhūtikā. ⁶ Bm Si p-ti. ⁷ Sk sāmīyaṃ. ⁸ Bm sā itthi; Si sā itthi. ⁹ Si mama. ¹⁰ So Si; Sk kathaṃ; Bm tvaṃ.

attānaṃ uppātesi¹: Ubho pecca bhavissāmāti. Iminā pi kho taṃ, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabbavikā ti.

Atha kho Nālijaṅgho brāhmaṇo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā yena Mallikā devī ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā yāvatako ahosi Bhagavatā saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ Mallikāya deviyā ārocesi. Atha kho Mallikā devī yena rājā Pāsenadi Kosalo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā rājānaṃ Pāsenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etad avoca: Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Piyā te Vajirī kumārī ti?

Evam, Mallike, piyā me Vajirī kumārī ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Vajiriyā te kumārīyā² vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Vajiriyā me, Mallike, kumārīyā vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā i vitassa pi siyā aññathattaṃ. Kim pana me na uppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabbavikā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Piyā te Vāsabhā khattiyā³ ti?

Evam, Mallike, piyā me Vāsabhā khattiyā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Vāsabhāya te khattiyāya vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Vāsabhāya me, Mallike, khattiyāya vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattaṃ. Kim pana me na uppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabbavikā. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Piyo te Viḍḍabho⁴ senāpatiti?

¹ So Sk; Bm upāresi; Si uppālesi; Bu (?) opādesi. ² Sk^t kumariyāya.

³ So Sk^t Si; Bm Si Vāsabhakhattiyā. ⁴ So Sk^t Si; Bm Viḍḍabho, as in No. 90 & always.

Evam, Mallike; piyo me Viḍḍabho senāpatīti.

Tam kim maññasi, mahārāja? Viḍḍabhassa senāpatissa vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Viḍḍabhassa me, Mallike, senāpatissa vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattaṃ. Kim pana me na uppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Idam kho tam, mahārāja, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti. Tam kim maññasi, mahārāja? Piyā te ahan ti?

Evam, Mallike; piyā me 'si tvaṃ ti.

Tam kim maññasi, mahārāja? Mayham te vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Tuyham hi me, Mallike, vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattaṃ. Kim pana me na uppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Idam kho tam, mahārāja, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti. Tam kim maññasi, mahārāja? Piyā te Kāsi-kosalā ti?

Evam, Mallike; piyā me Kāsi-kosalā. Kāsi-kosalānaṃ, Mallike, ānubhāvena kāsikacandanāṃ paccanubhoma, mālā-gandhavilepanāṃ dhāremāti.

Tam kim maññasi, mahārāja? Kāsi-kosalānaṃ te vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Kāsi-kosalānaṃ hi me, Mallike, vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattaṃ. Kim pana me na uppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Idam kho tam, mahārāja, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti.

Acchariyaṃ, Mallike, abbhutaṃ, Mallike, yāvaṃ¹ ca so

¹ So Skt Si; Bm yāva.

Bhagavā paññāya ativijjha¹ paññāya² passati. Ehi, Mallike, ācāmehīti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo utthāy' āsanā ekamsam uttarāsangam karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā tikkhattum udānam udānesi: Namō tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa; namo tassa — pe³ — sammāsambudhassāti.

PIYAJĀTIKASUTTAM SATTAMAṀ.

88.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Anando pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattthim piṇḍāya pāvisi. Sāvattthiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapatikkanto yena Pubbārāmo Migāramātu⁴ pāsādo ten' upasāmkami divāvihārāya. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Ekapuṇḍarikaṃ nāgam⁵ abhirūhitvā Sāvattthiyā niyyāti divādivassa. Addasā kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ dūrato va āgacchantam; disvāna Sirivaḍḍham⁶ mahāmattaṃ āmantesi: Āyasmā no eso, samma Sirivaḍḍha, Ānando ti? Evam mahārāja; āyasmā eso Ānando ti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo aññataram purisaṃ āmantesi: Ehi tvaṃ, ambho purisa, yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasāmkama; upasāmkamitvā mama vacanena āyasmato Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandāhi: Rājā, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmato Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandatīti; evaṃ ca vadehi: Sace kira, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa na kiñci accāyikaṃ karaṇīyam, āgametu kira, bhante, āyasmā Ānando

¹ So Si; B^m pativijjha; Sk^t ativijjha. ² So Si; Sk^t maṃ ko; B^m repeats paññāya. ³ So B^m Si; Sk^t omit pe, repeating bhagavato arahato.

⁴ So S^t B^m; Si migāramātuyā; Sk^t miṅgāramātu. ⁵ So S^t B^m Si; Sk^t Bu nāgam. ⁶ B^m Sir^o.

muhuttaṃ anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Evaṃ devāti kho so puriso rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭisutvā yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tthito kho so puriso āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Rājā, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmato Ānandassa pūde sirasā vandati, evaṃ ca vadeti: Sace kira, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa na kiñci accāyikaṃ karaṇiyāṃ, āgometu kira, bhante, āyasmā Ānando muhuttaṃ anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Ānando tuṇḍibhāvena. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yāvatikā nāgassa bhūmi nāgena gantvā nāgā paccorohitvā pattiko va yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tthito kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Sace, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa na kiñci accāyikaṃ karaṇiyāṃ, sādhu, bhante, āyasmā Ānando yena Aciravatiyā nadiyā¹ tīraṃ, ten' upasaṃkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Ānando tuṇḍibhāvena. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Aciravatiyā nadiyā tīraṃ ten' upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamitvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yāvatikā nāgassa bhūmi nāgena² gantvā nāgā paccorohitvā pattiko va yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tthito kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Idha, bhante, āyasmā Ānando hatthathhare nisīdatūti. Alam, mahārāja; nisīda tvaṃ; nisinno ahaṃ sake āsane ti. Nisīdi kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Kin nu kho, bhante Ānanda, so Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ kāyasamācāraṃ samācareyya yvāssa³ kāyasamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhiti? — Na kho, mahārāja, so Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ kāyasamācāraṃ samācareyya yvāssa kāyasamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhiti.

¹ Bm Aciravatiyā nadiyā (bis). ² Sk nāg- twice but usually nāg-.

³ So Bm & Skt infra; Sk here yassa; St here yāvassa; Si yvāyāṃ.

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro sāvajjo.

Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro sāvajjo?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro savyāpajjho?

Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro savyāpajjho?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro dukkhavipāko.

Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro dukkhavipāko?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro attabyābādhāya pi saṁvattati, parabyābādhāya pi saṁvattati¹, ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṁvattati; tassa akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti; — evarūpo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti.

Kin nu kho, bhante Ānanda, so Bhāgavā sabbesaṁ yeva akusalānaṁ dhammānaṁ pahānaṁ vaṇṇetiti²?

Sabbākusaladhammapahīno kho, mahārāja, Tathāgato, kusaladhammasamannāgato ti.

Katamo pana, bhante Ānanda, kāyasamācāro anopārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro kusalo.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro kusalo?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro anavajjo.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro anavajjo?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro avyāpajjho.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro avyāpajjho?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro sukhavipāko.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro sukhavipāko?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro n'ev' attabyābādhāya pi saṁvattati, na parabyābādhāya pi saṁvattati³, na ubhaya-byābādhāya pi saṁvattati; tassa akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti; — evarūpo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro anopārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti.

Katamo pana, bhante Ānanda, vacīsamācāro — pe — manosamācāro⁴ anopārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro kusalo.

¹ Sk^t substitute pe for parabyābādhāya pi saṁvattati. ² So Sk^t Si Bu; Bm saṁvaṇṇetiti. ³ Sk^t omits these four words here & pi in the surrounding clauses both here & infra. ⁴ Sk^t omits pe manos^o.

Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro kusalo?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro anavajjo.

Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro anavajjo?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro avyāpajjo.

Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro avyāpajjo?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro sukhavipāko.

Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro sukhavipāko?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro n' ev' attabyābādhāya pi saṁvattati, na parabyābādhāya pi saṁvattati, na ubhaya-byābādhāya saṁvattati; tassa akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ¹, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti; — evarūpo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro anopārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti.

Kim pana ², bhante Ānanda, so Bhagavā sabbesaṁ yeva ³ kusalānaṁ dhammānaṁ upasampadaṁ vaṇṇetīti?

Sabbākusaladhammapahīno kho, mahārāja, Tathāgato kusaldhammasamannāgato ti.

Acchariyam, bhante, abbhutaṁ, bhante, yāva ⁴ subhāsitaṁ c' idaṁ ⁵, bhante, āyasmatā Ānandena, iminā ca mayaṁ, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa subhāsitena attamanābhīraddhā ⁶. Evaṁ attamanābhīraddhā ca mayaṁ, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa subhāsitena, sace, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa hatthiratanāṁ kappeyya, hatthiratanam pi mayaṁ āyasmato Ānandassa dadeyyāma. Sace, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa assaratanāṁ kappeyya, assaratanam pi mayaṁ āyasmato Ānandassa dadeyyāma. Sace, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa gāmaṇāṁ kappeyya ⁷, gāmaṇānaṁ pi mayaṁ āyasmato Ānandassa dadeyyāma. Api ca, bhante, mayaṁ p' etaṁ jānāma; n' etaṁ ⁸ āyasmato Ānandassa kappatīti. Ayaṁ me, bhante, bāhitikā rañño Māgadheṇa Ajātasattunā Vedehiputtēna chattanāliya ⁹ pakkhipitvā ¹⁰ palitā soḷasasamā āyāmena attha-samā vitthārena; taṁ, bhante, āyasmā Ānando patigaṇhātu anukampaṁ upādāyāti.

Alaṁ, mahārāja; paripuṇṇaṁ me ticīvaran ti.

¹ Skt parihāsanāyanti. ² Si kin nu kho pana. ³ Bm adds ca. ⁴ Skt yāvadi.

⁵ Bm cidaṁ. ⁶ Skt att-ravā (bis). ⁷ Skt omit gām. kap. ⁸ Bm mayaṁ n' etaṁ jānāma ay. A-ssa K. ⁹ So Si; Skt chatta nāliya; Bm vattanāliya.

¹⁰ Skt pakkhipim vo.

Ayam, bhante, Aciravatī nadī ditthā āyasmatā c' eva Ānandena ambehi ca yadā¹ upari pabbate mahāmegho abhippavuttho hoti; athāyaṃ Aciravatī nadī ubhato kulāni samvissandanti² gacchati; — evam eva kho, bhante, āyasmā Ānando imāya bāhitikāya attano ticivaram karissati; yaṃ pan' āyasmato Ānandassa purāṇaṃ ticivaraṃ, taṃ sabrahmacārihi samvibhajissati. Evāyaṃ ambakaṃ dakkhiṇā samvissandanti maññe³ gamissati. Paṭigaṇhātu⁴, bhante, āyasmā Ānando bāhitikan ti.

Paṭiggahesi⁵ kho āyasmā Ānando bāhitikaṃ. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Handa va⁶ dāni mayaṃ, bhante Ānanda, gacchāma; bahu-kiccā mayaṃ bahukaraṇiyyā ti. — Yassa dāni tvaṃ, mahārāja, kalam maññasīti. — Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmato Ānandassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā, utthāy' āsanā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pak-kāmi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando acirapakkantassa rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno āyasmā Ānando yāvatako ahosi rañña Pasenadinā⁷ Kosalena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi, taṃ ca bāhitikaṃ Bhagavato pādāsi.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Lābhā, bhikkhave, rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa; suladdhalābhā, bhikkhave, rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa, yaṃ rājā Pasenadi Kosalo labhati Ānandaṃ dassanāya labhati payirupāsanañyāti⁸. Idam avoca Bhagavā; attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

BĀHITIKASUTTAM⁹ ATTHAMAṃ.

¹ Bm Si yathā. ² Si samvissandanti (bis). ³ Sk adda ko. ⁴ Si paṭigg^u (bis). ⁵ So all MSS. ⁶ Bm pana. ⁷ So Si; Sk Pasenadi; Bm Passana-dinā. ⁸ Si here payirup^o; Bm payirūp^o; Sk^t payurūp^o. Cf. p. 65 supra. ⁹ Bm Si Bu Bāhitiyas^o. In the text of the Sutta all MSS read bāhika, but the form cited by Bu for comment is bāhitiya.

89.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati. Medaḷumpaṃ¹ nāma Sakyānaṃ² nigamo. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Pasenadi kosalo Naṅgarakaṃ³ anupatto hoti kenacid eva karaṇiyena. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Dīghaṃ Kārāyanaṃ āmantesi: Yojehi, samma Kārāyana, bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni, uyyānabhūmiṃ⁴ gacchāma subhūmiṃ dassanāyāti. Evam devāti kho Dīgho Kārāyano rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭisutvā bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni yojāpetvā rañño Pasenadissa paṭivedesi: Yuttāni kho te, deva, bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni, yassa dāni kalam maññasīti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo bhadrāṃ⁵ yānaṃ abhirūhivā bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi Naṅgarakamhā niyyāsī mahaccarājānubhāvena⁶ yena ārāmo tena pāyāsī; yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paṇḍarohitvā pattiko va ārāmaṃ pāvisi. Addasā kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo ārāme jaṃghāvihāraṃ anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno⁷ rukkhāmūlāni pāsādikāni pāsādanīyāni⁸ appasaddāni appanigghosāni⁹ vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni paṭisallāṇasārūppāni. Disvāna Bhagavantam yeva ārabha sati udapādi: Imāni kho tāni rukkhāmūlāni pāsādikāni pāsādanīyāni appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni paṭisallāṇasārūppāni, yatthassudam¹⁰ mayan tam Bhagavantam payirupāsāma arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ ti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Dīghaṃ Kārāyanaṃ āmantesi: Imāni kho, samma Kārāyana tāni . . . &c. as above . . . sammāsambuddhaṃ. Kahan nu kho, samma Kārāyana, etarahi so

¹ Bu Medata'umpaṃ & Meta'umpaṃ; Skt Meta'upaṃ; Bm Medā'upaṃ; Si Meda'upaṃ. Cf. Dh. p. 222 & Jt. IV 151. ² Bm Sakyānaṃ. ³ So Bu; Sk Naṅgarakamhā (but infra Naṅgarakamhā); Bm Si Naṅgarakamhā. ⁴ Sk Si uy-miyāṃ. ⁵ Bm (as usual) repeats bhadrāṃ. ⁶ So all MSS & Bu (here). See supra page 65. ⁷ Si anuvicariyamāno. ⁸ So Sk Si; Bm pas°. ⁹ Bm -nigh-. ¹⁰ So Sk Bm; Bu Si yattha sudam.

Bhagavā viharati araham sammāsambuddho ti? — Atthi, mahārāja, Medaḷumpaṃ nāma Sakyānaṃ nigamo; tattha so Bhagavā etarahi viharati araham sammāsambuddho ti. — Kīva-dūro¹ pana, samma Kārāyana, Naṅgarakambhā Medaḷumpaṃ nāma Sakyānaṃ nigamo hotiti? Na dūre, mahārāja; tīpi yojanāni. Sakkā divasāvasesena² gantun ti. Tena hi, samma Kārāyana, yojehi bhadraṇi bhadraṇi yānāni; gamissāma mayan taṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhan ti. Evaṃ devāti kho Dīgho Kārāyano raṇño Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭisutvā bhadraṇi bhadraṇi yānāni yojāpetvā raṇño Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭivedesi: Yuttāni kho te, deva, bhadraṇi bhadraṇi yānāni; yassa dāni kalam maññasīti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo bhadrāṃ yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi Naṅgarambhā yena Medaḷumpaṃ nāma Sakyānaṃ nigamo tena pāyāsi ten' eva divasāvasesena Medaḷumpaṃ nāma³ Sakyānaṃ nigamaṃ sampāpuṇi, yena āramo tena pāyāsi. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā, yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va āramāṃ pāvisi. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū abbhokāse caṅkamanti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṃkamī; upasaṃkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca: Kahan nu kho, bhante, etarahi so Bhagavā viharati araham sammāsambuddho? Dassanakāma⁴ hi mayan taṃ Bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ Sammāsambuddhan ti. Eso, mahārāja, vihāro saṃvutadvāro; tena appasaddo upasaṃkamitvā ataramāno ālindaṃ pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggaḷaṃ⁵ ākoṭehi; vivarissati te Bhagavā dvāraṃ ti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo tatth' eva khaggaṇ ca unḥisaṇ⁶ ca Dīghassa Kārāyanassa pādāsi. Atha kho Dīghassa Kārāyanassa etad ahosi: Rahāyati⁷ kho dāni mahārāja; idh'⁸ eva dāni mayā thātabban ti? Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena so vihāro saṃvutadvāro tena appasaddo upasaṃkamitvā ataramāno ālindaṃ pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggaḷaṃ ākoṭesi. Vivari Bhagavā dvāraṃ. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo

¹ So Skt Si; Bm kim va dūre. ² So Sk Si & St infra; St here & Bm divasāvasesena. ³ Skt & Si omit. ⁴ Bm dassanakāma. ⁵ So Bm Si Bu; Skt aggaḷaṃ. ⁶ So Skt Bu; Bm Si unḥisaṇ. ⁷ So Skt Bm Bu; Si rahāyasi. ⁸ Skt nedh'.

vihāraṃ pavisitvā Bhagavato pāde sirasā patitvā¹ Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati² pāṇi³ ca parisambāhati nāmaṃ ca sāveti: Rājā 'haṃ, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo; rājā 'haṃ, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo ti.

Kim pana tvaṃ, mahārāja, atthavaśaṃ sampassamāno imasmiṃ sarire evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karosi, mittū-pahāraṃ⁴ upadaṃsesīti?

Atthi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto⁵ Bhagavatā dhammo, supatipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho ti. Idhāhaṃ, bhante⁶, passāmi eke samaṇabrāhmaṇe pariyantakatamā brahmacariyaṃ carante⁷ dasa pi vassāni vissatim pi vassāni tiṃsam pi vassāni cattārīsam pi vassāni. Te aparena samayena sunhātā⁸ suvillitā kappitakesamassū pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā parivārenti⁹. Idha panāhaṃ, bhante, bhikkhū passāmi yāvajīvaṃ āpānakotikaṃ¹⁰ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carante. Na kho panāhaṃ, bhante, ito bahiddhā aññaṃ evaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ samanupassāmi. Ayam pi kho, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supatipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho¹¹ ti. Puna ca paraṃ, bhante, rājāno pi rājūhi vivadanti, khattiyā pi khattiyehi vivadanti, brāhmaṇā pi brāhmaṇehi vivadanti, gahapati¹² gahapatihi vivadanti, mātā pi puttana vivadati, putto pi mātārā vivadati, pitā pi puttana vivadati, putto pi pītārā vivadati, bhātā pi bhātarā vivadati, bhātā pi¹³ bhaginiyā vivadati, bhagini¹⁴ pi bhātarā vivadati, sahāyo pi sahāyena vivadati. Idha panāhaṃ, bhante, bhikkhū passāmi samagge sammodamāne avivadamāne¹⁵ khīrodakibhūte¹⁶ añña-

¹ Bm Si nipatitvā. ² Bm paricumpati. ³ Sk^t pāṇi. ⁴ So Si; Sk^t mittu-pahāraṃ here & vittāvohāraṃ infra; Bm mittupahāraṃ. ⁵ So Si & Sk^t infra; Sk^t here svākkhyāto; Bm svākkhyāto. ⁶ Bm Si add bhagavā. ⁷ Sk^t caranti here. ⁸ So Bm Si; Sk^t sunahātā; Sk^t suhanohātā. ⁹ Si parivārenti, with note that the Sinh. reading is parivārenti. Cf. Vol. I pp. 504 & 571. ¹⁰ So Sk^t Bu, the latter noting as a var. lect. āpānakotikaṃ which is read by Bm Si. ¹¹ Sk^t (ter) saṃgho, omitting bhagavato sāvaka-. ¹² Bm Si gahapatayo. ¹³ Bm Si omit bhātarā v. bhātā pi. ¹⁴ Bm bhagini. ¹⁵ Bm omits. ¹⁶ Bm khīrodakibhūte.

maññam piyacakkhūhi sampassante viharante. Na kho panāham, bhante, ito bahiddhā aññam evaṃ samaggaṃ parisam samanupassāmi. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho ti. Puna ca parāham, bhantē, ārāmena ārāmaṃ uyyānena uyyānaṃ anucaṇkamāmi anuvicarāmi. So 'ham tattha passāmi eke samaṇabrāhmaṇe kise¹ lūkhe² dubbhaṇṇe uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāte³ dhamanisanthatagatte na viya maññe cakkhum bandhante janassa dassanāya. Tassa mayham, bhante, evaṃ hoti⁴: Addhā ime āyasmanto anabhiratā⁵ vā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, atthi vā tesaṃ kiñci pāpaṃ kammaṃ⁶ kataṃ paṭicchannaṃ⁷, tathā⁸ ime āyasmanto kisā lūkhā dubbhaṇṇā uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātā dhamanisanthatagattā, na viya maññe cakkhum bandhanti janassa dassanāyāti. Tyāham upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi: — Kin nu kho⁹ tumhe āyasmante kisā lūkhā dubbhaṇṇā uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātā dhamanisanthatagattā, na viya maññe cakkhum bandhatha janassa dassanāyāti. Te evaṃ āhaṃsu: Bandhukarogo¹⁰ no mahārājāti. Idha panāham, bhante, bhikkhū passāmi haṭṭhapahaṭṭhe udaggu-dagge abhiratarūpe piṇitindriye¹¹ appossukke pannalome paradavutte¹² migabhūtena cetasā viharante¹³. Tassa mayham, bhante, evaṃ hoti: Addhā ime āyasmanto tassa Bhagavato sāsane ulāraṃ pubbenāparaṃ visesaṃ sañjānanti, tathā ime āyasmanto haṭṭhapahaṭṭhā udaggudaggā abhiratarūpā piṇitindriyā appossukkā¹⁴ pannalomā paradavuttā¹⁵ migabhūtena cetasā viharantīti. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho ti.

Puna ca parāham, bhante, rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto

¹ Si kise. ² Skt twice lukhe, once lūkha. ³ So Skt & I Jāt. 346; Si uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāte; Bm uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāte. ⁴ Bm Si etad ahoṣi, the latter noting that the Sinh. reading is evaṃ hoti. ⁵ Sk anabhiratam.

⁶ Bm Si omit. ⁷ Bm katā paṭicchannā. ⁸ Bm addhā hi. ⁹ Sk omits kho.

¹⁰ So Skt Si Bu; Bm pandukarogino. ¹¹ Bm pin-; Si piṇind-. ¹² So Si; Skt Bm h-ṭṭhā ud-gā ... p-vuttā. ¹³ So Si; Sk viharantīti; Bm viharanti.

¹⁴ Bm Si appossukkā here et supra. ¹⁵ Bm paradattavuttā here et supra.

pahomi ghātetāyaṃ vā ghātetum jāpetāyaṃ vā jāpetum pabbājetāyaṃ vā pabbājetum. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, atthakaraṇe¹ nisinnassa antarantarākathaṃ² opātentī. So 'haṃ na labhāmi: Mā me bhonto atthakaraṇe nisinnassa antarantarākathaṃ opātetha³, kathāpariyosānaṃ⁴ me bhavanto āgamen-tūti. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, antarantarākathaṃ opātentī. Idha paṇāham, bhante, bhikkhū passāmi yasmiṃ samaye Bhagavā anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ deseti n' eva tasmiṃ samaye Bhagavato sāvakanāṃ khipitasaddo vā hoti ukkāsi-tasaddo vā. Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhante, Bhagavā anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ deseti; tatr' aññataro Bhagavato sāvako ukkāsi; tam enaṃ aññataro sabrahmacārī⁵ jannukena ghaṭṭesi⁶: Appasaddo āyasmā hotu, mā 'yasmā saddam akāsi; satthā no Bhagavā dhammaṃ desetīti. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, etad ahoṣi: Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho. Adaḍḍena vata kira bho asatthena evaṃ suvinītā⁷ parisā bhavissatīti. Na kho paṇāhaṃ, bhante, ito bahiddhā aññaṃ evaṃ suvinītaṃ parisāṃ samanupassāmi. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaśaṃgho ti.

Puna ca parāhaṃ, bhante, passāmi idh' ekacce khattiya-paṇḍite nipuṇe kataparappavāde vāavedhirūpe⁸. Te⁹ bhin-dantā maññe caranti paññāgatena dīṭṭhigatāni. Te suṇanti: Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā osarissatīti. Te paṇhaṃ abhisaṅkharonti: Imaṃ mayaṃ paṇhaṃ samaṇaṃ¹⁰ Gotamaṃ upasaṃkamitvā pucchissāma; evaṃ ce no puttḥo evaṃ vyākariṣṣati, evaṃ assa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessāma; evaṃ ce pi no puttḥo evaṃ vyākariṣṣati, evaṃ pi 'ssa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessāmāti. Te suṇanti: Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā oṣaṭo ti. Te yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamanti. Te Bhagavā¹¹ dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejati

¹ Skt atthekarane here & attakarane infra; Bm aṭṭakarane; Si aṭṭakarane.
² Bm a-kathā. ³ Sk opātetam. ⁴ Sk katham p. bhavanto. ⁵ Si brahma-cārī; Skt sabrahmacārī. ⁶ Sk ghaḍḍesi; Bm Si ghaṭesi. Cf. p. 4 supra (where ghaṭesi should be read). ⁷ Bm suvinītā (bis). ⁸ Bm vāavedhi-rūpe; Si vāavedhirūpo. ⁹ Sk vo. ¹⁰ Bm adds bho. ¹¹ Sk omits these four words.

sampahamseti. Te Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahamsitā na c' eva Bhagavantam pañham pucchanti, kuto¹ vādam āropessanti, aññadatthu² Bhagavato sāvaka sampajjanti. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho ti.

Puna ca parāham, bhante, passāmi idh' ekacce brāhmaṇa-paṇḍite — pe — gahapatipaṇḍite samaṇapaṇḍite nipune kata-parappavāde vālavēdirūpe. Te bhindantā maññe caranti &c. as above vādam āropessanti, aññadatthu Bhagavantam yeva okāsam yācanti agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya. Te Bhagavā pabbājeti. Te tathā pabbājītā³ samānā vūpakatthā appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharantā na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyo-sānam dīṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Te evam āhaṃsu: Manam⁴ vata bho anassāma; manam vata bho anassāma. Mayam hi pubbe assamaṇā⁵ va samānā samaṇā 'mhāti⁶ paṭijānimhā, abbrāhmaṇā⁷ va samānā brāhmaṇā 'mhāti⁸ paṭijānimhā, anarahanto⁹ va samānā arahanto 'mhāti¹⁰ paṭijānimhā. Idāni kho 'mhā¹¹ samaṇā, idāni kho 'mhā brāhmaṇā idāni kho 'mhā arahanto ti. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho ti.

Puna ca parāham, bhante, Isidatta—Purāṇā¹² tha-patayo mama bhattā mama yānā¹³ aham nesaṃ jīvitaṃ¹⁴ dātā yasassa¹⁵ āhattā¹⁶. Atha ca pana no tathā mayi

¹ Si kut' assa. ² Si aññadatthuṃ. ³ Bm Si pabbajitā, the latter noting that the Sinh. reading is pabbājītā. ⁴ Si mayam, noting that the Sinh. reading is manam. ⁵ Si asamaṇā. ⁶ Sk samaṇambhāti. ⁷ Bm Si abrahmaṇā. ⁸ Sk brahmaṇambhāti. ⁹ Si anarahanto. ¹⁰ Sk arahantambhāti; Bm arahantāmbhāti. ¹¹ Si 'mha throughout. ¹² Bu says: Isidattapurisa ti Isidatto ca Purāṇo ca; Sk Isidattapurisathapatayo; Bm Isidantapurisā; Si Isidantapurisā. ¹³ Bu Bm Si yānā, the latter with note that the Sinh. reading is sīnā (as Sk). ¹⁴ Bu jivikam. ¹⁵ Sk adds dānam (here only). ¹⁶ So Sk Si; Bm āhattā.

nipaccākāraṃ karonti yathā Bhagavati. Bhūtapubbāhaṃ, bhante, senaṃ abbhuyyāto¹ samāno ime va¹ Isidatta — Purāṇe thapatayo vimaṃsamāno² añāatarasmiṃ sambādhe āvasathe vāsaṃ upagacchīm. Atha kho, bhante, ime Isidatta — Purāṇā thapatayo bahudeva³ rattiṃ dhammiyā kathāya vitināmetvā yato assosum kho Bhagavantam⁴ tato sīsaṃ katvā maṃ pādato karitvā nipajjimsu. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, etad ahoṣi: Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho. Ime Isidatta — Purāṇā thapatayo mama bhattā mama yānā, ahaṃ tesam jivitaṃ dātā yasassa āhattā. Atha ca pana no tathā mayi nipaccākāraṃ karonti yathā Bhagavati. Addhā ime āyasmanto tassa Bhagavato sāsane uḷāraṃ⁵ pubbenāparaṃ visesaṃ sañjānantiti⁶. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho⁷ ti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhante, Bhagavā pi khattiyo, ahaṃ pi khattiyo, Bhagavā pi Kosalako⁸, ahaṃ pi Kosalako, Bhagavā pi āsītiko⁹, ahaṃ pi āsītiko¹⁰. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā pi khattiyo ahaṃ pi khattiyo, Bhagavā pi Kosalako ahaṃ pi Kosalako, Bhagavā pi āsītiko ahaṃ pi āsītiko¹¹, iminā vārahāma¹² evāhaṃ¹³, bhante, Bhagavati¹⁴ paramanipaccākāraṃ kattuṃ, mittūpahāraṃ upadamsetuṃ. Handa ca dāni mayam, bhante, gacchāma. Bahukiccā mayam bahukaraṇiyyā ti.

Yassa dāni tvaṃ, mahārāja, kālaṃ maññasīti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantassa rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa bhikkhū āmantesi: Eso, bhikkhave, rājā Pasenadi Kosalo dhammacetiyaṃ bhāsivā utthāy' āsanā pakkanto. Uggaṇhātha¹⁴, bhikkhave, dhammacetiyaṃ; pariyāpuṇātha,

¹ Sk imameva; Bm ime ca; Si ime alone. ² So Sk Bu; Bm Si vim^o

³ Bm bahūdeva. ⁴ Bm yato ahoṣi bhagavā tato. ⁵ Si here oḷāraṃ.

⁶ Bm Si jananti here et supra. ⁷ Sk throughout supaṭipanno saṃgho.

⁸ Bm Si Kosalo throughout. ⁹ Bm (alone) asītiko. ¹⁰ Si adds ti. ¹¹ Bm Si omīti from yam pi bhante inclusive. ¹² So Sk Si; Bm iminā pārahanta bhagavati. ¹³ Sk bhagavato. ¹⁴ Bm Si uggaṇhatha.

bhikkhave, dhammacetiyaṇi¹; dhāretha, bhikkhave, dhammacetiyaṇi; atthasamhitāni. bhikkhave, dhammacetiyaṇi ādi-brahmacariyakāṇi.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

DHAMMACETIYASUTTAM NAVAMAṂ.

90.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Ujuṇṇāyaṃ² viharati Kanṣakatthale³ Migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Ujuṇṇaṃ anuppatto hoti kenacid eva karaṇiyena. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi: — Ehi tvaṃ, ambho purisa, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama; upasaṃkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi appābādham appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ puccha: Rājā, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati appābādham appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati; evaṃ ca vadehi: Ajja kira, bhante, rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pacchābhattaṃ bhuttaṭṭarāso Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti. Evaṃ devāti kho so puriso raṇṇo Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so puriso Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Rājā, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati, appābādham appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati; evaṃ ca vadeti: Ajja kira, bhante, rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pacchābhattaṃ bhuttaṭṭarāso Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti.

Assosun kho Somā ca bhaginī⁴ Sakulā⁵ ca bhaginī: Ajja

¹ Sk repeats these three words. ² So Sk Bu; Bm Uruṇṇāyaṃ; Si Udaṇṇāyaṃ. ³ So Bm Si Bu; Sk Kanṣakattalaka throughout. ⁴ So Bm Si always & Sk sts.; Bu & Sk sts. bhaginī. ⁵ Sk here Sukulā.

kira rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pacchābhattam bhuttapātarāso Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkamissatīti. Atha kho Somā ca bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī rājānam Pasenadim Kosalam bhattābhihāre upasaṅkamitvā etad avocum: — Tena hi, mahārāja, amhākam pi vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi, appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balam phāsuvihāram puccha: Somā ca, bhante, bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandanti, appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balam phāsuvihāram pucchantīti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pacchābhattam bhuttapātarāso yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamī, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Somā ca, bhante, bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandanti, appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balam phāsuvihāram pucchantīti.

Kim pana, mahārāja, Somā ca bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī aññaṁ dūtaṁ nālatthun ti?

Assosum kho, bhante, Somā ca bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī: Ajja kira rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pacchābhattam bhuttapātarāso Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkamissatīti. Atha kho, bhante, Somā ca bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī maṁ bhattābhihāre upasaṅkamitvā etad avocum: Tena hi, mahārāja, amhākam pi vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi, appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balam phāsuvihāram puccha: — Somā ca, bhante, bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandanti, appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balam phāsuvihāram pucchantīti.

Sukhiniyo¹ hontu, mahārāja, Somā ca bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī ti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Sutaṁ me taṁ, bhante: — Samaṇo Gotamo evam āha: Na 'tthi so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaṁ nānadassanaṁ paṭijānissati; n' etaṁ thānaṁ vijjati. Ye te, bhante evam āhaṁsu: — Samaṇo Gotamo evam

¹ Sk¹ sukhiniyo. Cf. No 128 & I Jāt. 408. ² Sk² bhagavā.

āha: Na 'tthi so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo sabbaññū sabba-dassāvī aparisesaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānissati; n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatīti; — kacci te, bhante, Bhagavato vuttavādino, na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti, dhammassa cānu-dhammaṃ vyākaraṇti, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo¹ gārayhaṃ² thānaṃ āgacchatīti?

Ye te, mahārāja, evam āhamsu: — Samaṇo Gotamo evam āha: Na 'tthi so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānissati; n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatīti; — na me te vuttavādino, abbhācikkhanti ca pana man³ te asatā abhūtenāti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Viḍūḍabham senāpatim āmantesi: Ko nu kho, senāpati, imaṃ⁴ kathāvatthum rājante-pure⁵ abbhudāhāsīti?

Saṅjayo, mahārāja, brāhmaṇo Ākāśagotto ti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo aññataram purisaṃ āmantesi: — Ehi tvaṃ, ambho purisa, mama vacanena Saṅjayaṃ brāhmaṇam Ākāśagottam amantehi⁶: Rājā te, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo amantetīti. Evaṃ devāti kho so puriso rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭisutvā yena Saṅjayo brāhmaṇo Ākāśagotto ten' upasāṃkami; upasāṃkamitvā Saṅjayaṃ brāhmaṇam Ākāśagottam etad avoca: — Rājā taṃ, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo amantetīti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca; Siyā nu kho, bhante, Bhagavatā aññadeva kiñci sandhāya bhāsitaṃ⁷, taṃ ca jano aññathā pi⁸ paccāgaccheyya? Yathā-katham pana, bhante, Bhagavā abhijānāti vācam⁹ bhāsītā ti?

Evaṃ kho ahaṃ, mahārāja, abhijānāmi vācam bhāsītā: Na 'tthi so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo sakideva sabbaññassati sabbaṃ dakkhīti¹⁰, n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatīti.

Heturūpaṃ bhante¹¹ Bhagavā āha; saheturūpaṃ pana¹², bhante, Bhagavā āha: Na 'tthi so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā

¹ So Si; S* vādānupāto; Bm vādānupādo. ² So Bm; S* gārayhaṃ; Si gāreyhaṃ. ³ Bm Si man. ⁴ S* omits imaṃ. ⁵ Bm r-pūre. ⁶ S* āmantesi. ⁷ S* cāsitaṃ. ⁸ S* vi. ⁹ So Skt Si; Bm vācā. ¹⁰ Bm dakkhīti; Bu S* Si dakkhīti. ¹¹ Si omits. ¹² Bm Si omit.

yo sakideva sabbañ ñassatī sabbañ dakkhīti, n' etañ thānañ vijjatīti. Cattāro 'me, bhante, vaṇṇā, — khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā. Imesañ nu kho, bhante, catunnañ vaṇṇānañ siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇaṇ ti?

Cattāro 'me, mahārāja, vaṇṇā—khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā. Imesañ kho, mahārāja, catunnañ vaṇṇānañ dve vaṇṇā aggam akkhāyanti, — khattiyā ca brāhmaṇā ca, yadidañ abhivādanapaccuttthānañjalikammasāmicikamman ti¹.

Nāhañ, bhante, Bhagavantañ dīṭṭhadhammikañ pucchāmi; samparāyikāhañ, bhante, Bhagavantañ pucchāmi. Cattāro 'me, bhante, vaṇṇā. — khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā. Imesañ nu kho, bhante, catunnañ vaṇṇānañ siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇaṇ ti?

Pañc' imāni, mahārāja, padhāniyaṅgāni. Katamāni pañca? Idha, mahārāja, bhikkhu saddho hoti, saddahati² Tathāgatassa bodhiñ: Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho, vijjācarāṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi, satthā devamanussānañ buddho bhagavā ti. Appābādho hoti appātañko samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātī-sītāya nāceunhāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya. Asaṭho hoti amāyāvī yathābhūtañ attānañ āvikattā³ satthari vā viññūsu vā brahmacārisu⁴. Āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānañ dhammānañ pahānāya kusalānañ dhammānañ upasampadāya thāmaṇā dāḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro⁵ kusalesu dhammesu. Paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā⁶ paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Imañ kho, mahārāja, pañca padhāniyaṅgāni. Cattāro 'me, mahārāja, vaṇṇā, — khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā; te c' assu imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgatā; tañ⁷ nesañ assa dīgharattañ hitāya sukhāyāti.

/Cattāro 'me, bhante vaṇṇā, — khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā

¹ B= abhivādanap- samicikammani; Si abhivādanā paccuttthānañ añjali-kamman samicikamman ti; S= paccupattthānañ. ² Si (as p. 95 supra) saddahati. ³ So all MSS here. ⁴ B= b-issu; Si sabrahmacārisu. ⁵ B= Si an-ūro. ⁶ S= omits final yā. ⁷ So S= Si; B= ettha pana.

suddā; te c' assu imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgatā; Ettha pana nesam, bhante, siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇan ti?

Ettha kho nesāham¹, mahārāja, padhānavemattam² vadāmi. Seyyathāpi 'ssu³, mahārāja, dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā, dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā adantā avinītā. Tam kim maññasi, mahārāja? Ye te dve⁴ hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā, api⁵ nu te dantā va dantakāraṇam gaccheyyūm, dantā va dantabhūmim sampāpuṇeyyūn ti⁶?

Evam⁷ bhante.

Ye pana te dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā adantā⁸ avinītā, api nu te adantā va dantakāraṇam gaccheyyūm, adantā va dantabhūmim sampāpuṇeyyūm, seyyathāpi te dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā ti?

No h' evam⁹, bhante.

Evam eva kho, mahārāja, yan tam saddhena pattabbam appabādhena asathena amāyāvinā āradhaviyriyena paññāvata¹⁰, tam vata¹¹ asaddho bāvābādho¹² saṭho māyāvi kusito¹³ duppañño pāpuṇissatīti, n' etam thānam vijjatīti.

Heturūpaṃ, bhante, Bhagavā āha; saheturūpaṃ, bhante, Bhagavā āha. Cattāro 'me, bhante, vaṇṇā, — khattiyā brahmaṇā vessā suddā, Te c' assu imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgatā, te c' assu sammappadhānā¹⁴, ettha pana tesam, bhante, siyā viseso, siyā nānākaraṇan ti?

Ettha kho nesāham¹⁵, mahārāja, na¹⁶ kiñci nānākaraṇam vadāmi, yadidam vimuttiyā vimuttiṃ. Seyyathāpi, mahārāja, puriso sukkham sākakattam ādāya aggiṃ abhinibbatteyya, tejo pātukareyya¹⁷; atha aparo¹⁸ puriso sukkham sālakattam

¹ Skt pan' esāham. ² So Bu (bis); Sk padhānamettā; Bm Si padhānavemattatam. ³ So Si; Sk seyyathā phassu; Bm seyyathāpi mahārāja. ⁴ Si ye dve te. ⁵ Bm api su nu. ⁶ Bm omits ti. ⁷ Si adds etam. ⁸ Sk adds va. ⁹ Bm Si no h' etam. ¹⁰ So Sk; Bm Si paññāvata. ¹¹ Bm tam tathā so. ¹² Bm Si (as at p. 94) bāvābādho; Bu bāvā. ¹³ Bm kusito. ¹⁴ Si samapp°. ¹⁵ Sk ettha kho panesāham. ¹⁶ Sk omits na. ¹⁷ Bm dhātum kareyya. ¹⁸ Bm athāparo.

ādāya aggiṃ abhinibbatteyya, tejo pātukareyya; atha aparo puriso sukkhaṃ ambakaṭṭhaṃ ādāya aggiṃ abhinibbatteyya, tejo pātukareyya; atha aparo puriso sukkhaṃ udumbarakaṭṭhaṃ ādāya aggiṃ abhinibbatteyya, tejo pātukareyya. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Siyā nu kho tesaṃ agginaṃ nānādāruto abhinibbattānaṃ kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ, — acciyā vā accim, vaṇṇena vā vaṇṇaṃ, ābhāya vā ābhaṇ ti?¹

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Evam eva kho, mahārāja, yaṃ taṃ tejaṃ viriyā nimma-thitaṃ² padhānā 'bhinibbattaṃ³. Nāhaṃ tattha kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ vadāmi, yadidaṃ vimuttiyā vimuttin ti.

Heturūpaṃ, bhante, Bhagavā āha; saheturūpaṃ, bhante, Bhagavā āha. Kim pana, bhante, atthi devā ti?

Kim pana tvaṃ, mahārāja, evaṃ vadesi: Kim pana, bhante, atthi devā ti?

Yadi vā te, bhante, devā āgantāro itthattaṃ, yadi vā anāgantāro itthattaṇ ti?

Ye te, mahārāja, devā savyāpajjhā⁴ te devā āgantāro itthattaṃ; ye te devā abyāpajjhā⁵, te devā anāgantāro itthattaṇ ti.

Evam vutte Viḍūḍabho senāpati Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Ye te, bhante, devā savyāpajjhā āgantāro⁶ itthattaṃ, te devā ye te devā abyāpajjhā anāgantāro⁷ itthattaṃ te deve⁸, tambā ṭhānā cāvessanti vā pabbājessanti⁹ vā ti?

Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi: — Ayaṃ kho Viḍūḍabho senāpati rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa putto; ahaṃ Bhagavato putto. Ayaṃ kho kālo yaṃ putto puttena manteyyāti¹⁰. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Viḍūḍabhaṃ senāpatiṃ āmantesi: — Tena hi, senāpati, taṃ yev' ettha paṭi-pucchissāmi. Yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ byākareyyāsi. Taṃ kim maññasi, senāpati? Yāvataṃ rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa vijitaṃ, yattha ca rājā Pasenadi Kosalo issariyā-

¹ So B^m Si; Sk ābhā. ² So B^m Si; Sk viriyanippharitaṃ. ³ B^m nibbattaṃ. ⁴ B^m savyāpajjhā; Si sabyāpajjhā. ⁵ B^m abyāpajjhā. ⁶ Sk anāgantāro. ⁷ Si ān°. ⁸ Sk add's ti. ⁹ Sk pabbājissanti. ¹⁰ Sk niman-teyyāsīti.

dhīpaccaṃ rajjaṃ¹ kāreti, pahoti tattha rājā Pasenadi Kosalo samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā puñṇavantaṃ vā apuñṇavantaṃ vā brahmacariyavantaṃ vā abrahmacariyavantaṃ vā tamhā ṭhānā cāvetum vā pabbājetum vā ti?

Yāvatā, bho, rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa vijitaṃ, yattha ca rājā Pasenadi Kosalo issariyādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreti, pahoti tattha rājā Pasenadi Kosalo samaṇaṃ vā pabbājetum vā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, senāpati? Yāvatā rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa avijitaṃ, yattha ca rājā Pasenadi Kosalo na issariyādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreti, pahoti tattha² rājā Pasenadi Kosalo samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā puñṇavantaṃ vā apuñṇavantaṃ vā brahmacariyavantaṃ vā abrahmacariyavantaṃ vā tamhā ṭhānā cāvetum vā pabbājetum vā ti?

Yāvatā, bho, rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa avijitaṃ, yattha ca rājā Pasenadi Kosalo na issariyādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreti, na pahoti tattha pabbājetum vā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, senāpati? Sutā te devā Tāvatiṃsā ti?

Evam, bho; sutā me devā Tāvatiṃsā; idhāpi³ bhotā raññā⁴ Pasenadinā⁵ Kosalena sutā devā Tāvatiṃsā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, senāpati? Pahoti rājā Pasenadi Kosalo deve Tāvatiṃse tamhā ṭhānā cāvetum vā pabbājetum vā ti?

Dassanāya pi, bho, rājā Pasenadi Kosalo deve Tāvatiṃse nappahoti, kuto pana tamhā ṭhānā cāveṣṣati⁶ vā pabbājeṣṣati⁷ vā ti.

Evam eva kho, senāpati, ye te devā savyāpajjhā⁸ āgantāro itthattaṃ, te devā ye te devā abyāpajjhā anāgantāro itthattaṃ te deve dassanāya pi nappahonti, kuto pana tamhā ṭhānā cāveṣṣanti vā pabbājeṣṣanti vā ti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca: Konāmo ayaṃ⁹, bhante, bhikkhūti?

Ānando nāma, mahārājāti.

Ānando vata bho, ānandarūpo vata bho. Heturūpaṃ,

¹ Sk omits throughout. ² Bm Si tattha pahoti. ³ Si idāni pi. ⁴ Bm rañño. ⁵ Sk Pasenadi. ⁶ Bm cāvissati. ⁷ Sk (here et infra) pabbājissati

⁸ Sk here savyāpajjhā. ⁹ Si Konāmāyab.

bhante, āyasmā Ānando āha, saheturupaṃ, bhante, āyasmā Ānando āha. Kim pana, bhante¹, atthi Brahmā ti?

Kim pana tvaṃ, mahārāja, evaṃ vadesi: Kim pana, bhante, atthi Brahmā ti?

Yadi vā so, bhante, Brahmā āgantā itthataṃ, yadi vā anāgantā itthattaṃ ti?

Yo so, mahārāja, Brahmā savyāpajjho, so Brahmā āgantā itthattaṃ; yo so Brahmā abyābajjho, so Brahmā anāgantā itthattaṃ ti.

Atha kho aññataro² puriso rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etad avoca: Sañjayo, mahārāja, brāhmaṇo Ākāsagotto āgato ti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Sañjayaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Ākāsagottaṃ etad avoca: Ko nu kho, brāhmaṇa, imaṃ kathāvatthuṃ rājantepure abbhudāhāsiti³?

Viḍḍabho, mahārāja, senāpatiti.

Viḍḍabho senapati evaṃ āha. Sañjayo, mahārāja, brāhmaṇo Ākāsagotto ti.

Atha kho aññataro puriso rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etad avoca: Yānakālo, mahārājāti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Sabbaññutaṃ mayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ apucchimbā; sabbaññutaṃ Bhagavā vyākāsi; taṃ ca pan' ambhakaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca, tena c' amhā attamanā. Cātuvāṇṇiṃ suddhiṃ⁴ mayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ apucchimbā; cātuvāṇṇiṃ suddhiṃ Bhagavā vyākāsi; taṃ ca pan' ambhakaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca, tena c' amhā attamanā. Adhideve⁵ mayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ apucchimbā, adhideve Bhagavā vyākāsi; taṃ ca pan' ambhakaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca, tena c' amhā attamanā. Adhibrahmānaṃ mayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ apucchimbā, adhibrahmānaṃ Bhagavā vyākāsi; taṃ ca pan' ambhakaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca tena c' amhā attamanā. Yaṃ yad eva ca pana⁶ mayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ apucchimbā, taṃ tad eva Bhagavā vyākāsi; taṃ ca pan' ambhakaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca, tena c' amhā attamanā. Handa

¹ Sk adds kim pana tvaṃ. ² Sk adds so. ³ Sk abbhutā hoti. ⁴ Bm cātuvāṇṇisaddhiṃ. ⁵ So Bm Si; Sk aviveva & ahideve. ⁶ Bm omits pana.

ca dāni mayam, bhante, gacchāma. Bahukiccā mayam bahukarapīyā ti.

Yassa dāni tvam, mahārāja, kālam maññasīti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmiti.

KANṢAKATTHALASUTTAM DASAMAṆ.

RĀJAVAGGO CATUTTHO.

91.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Videhesu cārikaṃ carati mabatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi. Tena kho pana samayena Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Mithilāyaṃ paṭivasati jinno vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto vīsaṃvassasatiko¹ jātiyā tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sakkharappabhedānaṃ² itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyata-mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo. Assosi kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo: Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Videhesu cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi; taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato — Iti pi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācarapaṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi, satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā³, so imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmakam⁴, sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṇṇu pajam sadevamanussaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti; so dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyo-sānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ⁵, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti; sādhu kho pana ta-thārūpānaṃ arabataṃ dassanaṃ hotiti.

¹ So S^k Bu; B^m visav^o. ² B^m sakkharapabhedānaṃ. ³ B^m adda ti. ⁴ S^k omits. ⁵ S^k sabyañjanaṃ.

Tena kho pana samayena Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa Uttaro nāma māṇavo antevāsī hoti tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ anavayo. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Uttaraṃ māṇavaṃ āmantesi: 'Ayaṃ, tāta Uttara, samaṇo Gotamo Sakyaputto sammāsambuddho — pe — sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti¹. Ehi tvaṃ, tāta Uttara, yena samaṇo Gotamo ten' upasaṃkama², upasaṃkamitvā samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ jānāhi yadi vā taṃ bhavantaṃ³ Gotamaṃ tathā santaṃ yeva saddo abbhuggato, yadi vā no tathā, yadi vā so bhavaṃ Gotamo tādiso, yadi vā na tādiso; tayā mayā taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ vedissāmi. Yathākathaṃ panāhaṃ bho taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ jānissāmi yadi vā taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ tathā santaṃ yeva saddo abbhuggato, yadi vā no tathā, yadi vā so bhavaṃ Gotamo tādiso, yadi vā na tādiso ti. Āgatāni kho, tāta Uttara, ambhākaṃ mantesu dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakhaṇāni, yehi samannāgatassa mahāpurisassa dve va⁴ gatiyo bhavanti anaṇṇā. — Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rūjā hoti cakkavatti⁵ dhammiko dhammarājā cāturanto vijitāvi janapadattbhāvariyaṃ satta ratanāni bhavanti: seyyathidaṃ cakkaratanaṃ hatthiratanāṃ assaratanaṃ maṇiratanāṃ itthiratanāṃ gahapatiratanāṃ pariṇāyakaratanāṃ eva sattamaṃ. Parosahassaṃ kho paṇ' assa puttā bhavanti sūrā viraṅgarūpā⁶ parasenappamaddanā. So imaṃ paṭhavim sāgarapariyantaṃ adaḍḍena asatthena dhammena⁷ abhivijjiya ajjhāvasati. — Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, aṇhaṃ hoti sammāsambuddho loke vivattaacchaddo⁸. Ahaṃ kho pana, tāta Uttara, mantānaṃ dātā⁹, tvaṃ mantānaṃ paṭiggahetā ti¹⁰.

Evam bho ti kho Uttaro māṇavo Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa paṭisutvā utthāy' āsanaṃ Brahmāyusaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā Videhesu yena Bhagavā tena

¹ Sk hoti. ² Sk upasaṃkama. ³ Bu bhagavantaṃ. ⁴ Bm yeva. ⁵ So Sk & I Sum, VII, 249; Bm Si Bu & I Digha 88 have i short. ⁶ Bm Si vir². ⁷ Bm adds Samena. ⁸ So Sk Bu; Bm vivattaacchaddo; Si vivattaacchaddo. ⁹ So Sk Bm; Si katta, with note that the Sinh. reading is dātā. ¹⁰ So Si Bu & I Digha 89; Sk paṭiggahitā; Bm paṭiggahitā.

cārikam pakkāmi; anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Uttaro māṇavo Bhagavato kāye dvattiṃse mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni sammannesi. Addasā kho Uttaro māṇavo Bhagavato kāye dvattiṃse mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena t̐apetvā dve; dvīsu mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, — kosohite ca vatthaguyhe pahūtajivhatāya¹ ca². Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Passati kho me ayaṃ Uttaro māṇavo dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena t̐apetvā dve; dvīsu mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, — kosohite ca vatthaguyhe pahūtajivhatāya cāti. Atha kho Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkhāsi³ yathā addasā⁴ Uttaro māṇavo Bhagavato kosohitaṃ vatthaguyhaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā jivhaṃ ninnāmetvā ubho pi kaṇṇasotāni anumasi paṭimasi, ubho pi nāsikasotāni anumasi paṭimasi, kevalakam⁵ pi nalāṭamaṇḍalaṃ jivhāya pacchādesi⁶.

Atha kho Uttarassa māṇavassa etad ahoṣi: Samannāgato kho samaṇo Gotamo dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhaṇehi. Yannūnāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ anubandheyyaṃ iriyāpatham assa passeyyan ti? Atha kho Uttaro māṇavo satta māsāni Bhagavantaṃ anubandhi chāyā va anapāyini⁷. Atha kho Uttaro māṇavo sattānaṃ māsānaṃ accayena Videhesu yena Mithilā tena cārikam pakkāmi; anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Mithilā yena Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā Brahmāyū⁸ brāhmaṇaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Uttaraṃ māṇavaṃ Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo etad avoca: Kacci, tāta Uttara, taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ tathā santaṃ yeva saddo

¹ Sk pahūtaj^o infra; Sk here & generally pahutaj^o; Si Bu pahutaj^o; Bm cabutaj^o in every instance but one, where pahutaj^o is read. ² Bm cāti. ³ So Sk & I Dīgha 106; Bm abhisāṅkhāsi; Si abhisāṅkhāresi.

⁴ So Sk Bm; Si addasa. ⁵ So Sk Bu (infra Sk kevalam pi); Bm Si kevalakappam. ⁶ So Sk (here) Bu; Bm Si chādesi, as I Dīgha 106 & Sk infra. ⁷ Bm anapāyini. ⁸ Bm Brahmāyubh^o.

abbhuggato, no aññathā? Kacci pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo tādiso, no aññādiso ti?

Tathā¹ santaṃ yeva bho taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ tathā saddo abbhuggato, no aññathā, tādiso ca bho² so bhavaṃ Gotamo, na aññādiso. Samannāgato ca bho so bhavaṃ Gotamo dvattiṃsa-mahāpurisalakkhaṇehi. Suppatitṭhitapādo³ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo, idam pi tassa bhoto Gotamassa mahāpurisassa mahāpurisalakkhaṇaṃ bhavati. Heṭṭhā kho pana tassa bhoto Gotamassa pādātesu cakkāni jātāni saḥassārāni⁴ sanemikāni sanābhikāni sabbākāraparipūrāni; āyatapaṇhi⁵ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; dīghaṅguli⁶ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; mudutaluṇṇahatthapādo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; jālabatthapādo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; ussāṅkhaṇḍapādo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; eṇūjaṅgho⁷ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; ṭhitako kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo anomaṃto⁸ ubbohi pāpitalehi jaṇṇukāni parimasati parimajjati; kosohitavattahaguyho kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; suvaṇṇavaṇṇo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; kañcanasannibhattaco⁹ sukhumacchavi kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; sukhumattā chaviyā rajojallaṃ kāye na upalippati¹⁰; ekekalomo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; ekekāni lomāni lomakūpesu jātāni; uddhaggalomo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; uddhaggāni lomāni jātāni nīlāni¹¹ añjanavaṇṇāni kuṇḍalāvattāni¹² padakkhiṇāvattakajātāni¹³; brahmujjugatto kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; sīhapubbaddhakāyo¹⁴ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; citantaraṃso kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; nigrodhaparimaṇḍalo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; yāvatakvassa¹⁵ kāyo tāvatakvassa vyāmo; yāvatakvassa vyāmo tāvatakvassa kāyo; samavattakhandho¹⁶ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; rasaggasaggi¹⁷ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; sīhahanu¹⁸ kho

¹ Si yathā; Bm emits 2nd tathā. ² Bm Si kho. ³ So Sk Bu; Bm Si supat^o. ⁴ Sk saḥassārāni. ⁵ Sk āy-hi. ⁶ Bm d-li. ⁷ So Bm Bu; Sk Si eṇj^o. ⁸ So Sk Bu; Bm Si anomaṃto. ⁹ So Sk Bu; Bm k-ataco; Si k-athaco. ¹⁰ So Bu; Sk Bm Si upalippati. ¹¹ Bm nīlhi. ¹² Sk k-vatthni. ¹³ Sk p-vattnk^o; Bm dakkh-āni. ¹⁴ Bm Si -aḍḍha-. ¹⁵ So Si & Sk infra; Bm yāvatakvassa; Bu yāvatakvassa. ¹⁶ So Sk Bu; Bm Si -vatta-. ¹⁷ So Bm Si Bu; Sk -i-. ¹⁸ Si sīhahanu.

pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; cattārisadanto kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; samadanto kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; avivaradanto¹ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; susukkadāṭho² kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; pahūtajivho³ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; brahmassaro kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; karavikabhāṇī⁴; abhinīlanetto⁵ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; gopakhumo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; uṇṇā kho pana tassa⁶ bhoto Gotamassa. bhamukantare⁷ jātā odātā mudutūlasannibhā⁸; uṇhisasīso⁹ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; idam pi tassa bhoto Gotamassa mahāpurisassa mahāpurisalakkhaṇaṃ bhavati. Imehi kho so¹⁰ bhavaṃ Gotamo dvattimsa — mahāpurisalakkhaṇehi samannāgato. Gacchanto kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo dakkhiṇe' eva¹¹ pādena paṭhamam pakkamati; so nātidūre pādam uddharati, nāccāsanne pādam nikkhipati; so nātisigham gacchati, nātisaṇikam¹² gacchati; na ca adduvena adduvaṃ¹³ saṃghaṭṭento¹⁴ gacchati; na ca goppakkena goppakam¹⁵ saṃghaṭṭento gacchati; so gacchanto na satthim unnāmeti; na satthim onāmeti; na satthim sannāmeti; na satthim vināmeti. Gacchato kho pan' assa bhoto Gotamassa adharakāyo¹⁶ va injati, na ca kāyabalena¹⁷ gacchati. Avalokento kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo sabbakāyen' eva avaloketi; so na uddham ulloketi, na adho oloketi, na ca vipekkhamāno¹⁸ gacchati; yugamattaṃ ca pekkhati; tato o' assa uttariṃ anāvaṭaṃ¹⁹ nāpadassanaṃ bhavati²⁰. So antaragharaṃ pavisanto na kāyaṃ unnāmeti²¹, na kāyaṃ onāmeti, na kāyaṃ sannāmeti,

¹ So S^k; B^m Si aviraḷadanto; Bu does not quote the word, but employs both virāḷa & aviraḷa. ² So S^k B^m Bu; Si susukkadāṭho. ³ So S^k Bu; pahutajivho; Si bahutajivho. ⁴ So Bu; S^k k-nī; B^m Si karavikabhāṇī. ⁵ B^m abhinīlanetto. ⁶ B^m Si pan' assa. ⁷ Si Bu bhamukantare. ⁸ B^m So S^k Bu; B^m Si mudutul⁹. ⁹ Si uṇhisasīso. ¹⁰ So S^k Bu; B^m Imehi kho pana bho so; Si Imehi kho so bho. ¹¹ B^m Si omit eva, as apparently does Bu. ¹² So S^k Si; Bu (bis) nātisaṇikam. ¹³ So S^k B^m; Bu -ḍḍ-; Si addhav¹⁴. ¹⁴ S^k s-ddbento throughout. ¹⁵ All MSS. here goppak-; S^k infra gopp¹⁶. ¹⁶ So Bu; S^k Si araddhakāyo; B^m aḍḍhakāyo. ¹⁷ So S^k Si Bu; B^m Kāyaciṇṇallena ¹⁸ So S^k Bu & Si (which omits ca); B^m na ca adho pekkhamāno gacchati. ¹⁹ B^m anāvaṭa. ²⁰ S^k bhagavati. ²¹ S^k uṇṇ²¹.

na kāyaṃ vināmeti. So nātidūre nāccāsanne āsanassa parivattati, na ca pāpinā ālambitvā āsane nisīdati, na ca āsanasmim¹ kāyaṃ pakkhipati. So antaraghare nisinno samāno na batthakukkuccaṃ āpajjati, na pādakukkuccaṃ āpajjati, na ca² adduvena adduvaṃ āropetvā nisīdati, na ca goppahkena goppakaṃ āropetvā nisīdati, na ca pāpinā hanukaṃ upādiyitvā³ nisīdati. So antaraghare nisinno va samāno na chambhati na kampati na vedhati na paritassati; so achambhī akampī avedhī aparitassī vigatalomahaṃso vivekāvatto⁴ ca so bhavaṃ Gotamo antaghare nisinno hoti. So pattodakaṃ patigaṇhanto⁵ na pattam unnāmeti, na pattam onāmeti, na pattam sannāmeti, na pattam vināmeti, so pattodakaṃ patigaṇhāti⁶ nātithokaṃ nātibahuṃ. So na khulukhulukārakaṃ pattam dhovati, na samparivattakaṃ pattam dhovati, na pattam bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipitvā⁷ hatthe dhovati; hatthesu dhotesu patto dhoti; patte dhote hatthā dhotā honti; so pattodakaṃ chaddeti nātidūre nāccāsanne na ca vichaḍḍayamāno⁸. So odanaṃ patigaṇhanto⁹ na pattam unnāmeti, na pattam onāmeti, na pattam sannāmeti, na pattam vināmeti. So odanaṃ patigaṇhāti¹⁰ nātithokaṃ nātibahuṃ. Byañjanaṃ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo¹¹ byañjanamattāya āhāreti, na ca byañjanena ālopaṃ atināmeti¹². Dvattikkhattuṃ¹³ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo mukhe ālopaṃ samparivattetvā¹⁴ ajjhoharati, na c' assa kāci odanaminjā asambhinnā kāyaṃ pavisati, na c' assa kāci odaniminjā mukhe avasitthā hoti; athāparaṃ¹⁵ ālopaṃ upanāmeti. Rasapaṭi-saṃvedī kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo āhāraṃ āhāreti, no ca rasarāgapaṭi-saṃvedī. Atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ¹⁶ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo āhāraṃ āhāreti, n' eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvadeva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā¹⁷ brahmacariyānuggahāya: Iti pu-

¹ Bm āsane tasmim. ² Bm omits ca. ³ So Sk; Bm upadahitvā; Si upadahetvā. ⁴ So Sk Si Bu; Bm Vivekavatto, cited by Bu as a var. lect; Sk omits ca. ⁵ So Sk Bu; Bm Si patigg^o. ⁶ So Sk Bu; Bm patigaṇhāti; Si patiggahāti. ⁷ Si nikkhipetvā. ⁸ Si vicch^o. ⁹ Si adds patiggahāti. ¹⁰ Sk atināmeti. ¹¹ Bm dvitt^o. ¹² Bm s-itvā. ¹³ Bm addhiyam; Si aḍḍh.ya. ¹⁴ Bm a-gato. ¹⁵ Si vihiṃsup^o.

rāpaṇ ca vedanaṃ paṭihanākhāmi navaṇ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi¹; yātrā² ca me bhavissati anavajjātā ca phāsu-vihāro cāti³. So bhuttāvī pattodakaṃ patigaṇhanto na pattam unnāmeti, na pattam onāmeti, na pattam sannāmeti, na pattam vināmeti. So pattodakaṃ patigaṇhāti nātithokaṃ nātitaṃ vināmeti. So pattodakaṃ patigaṇhāti nātithokaṃ nātibahuṃ; so na khulukhulukārakaṃ pattam dhovati na samparivattakaṃ pattam dhovati, na pattam bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipitvā hatthe dhovati. Hatthesu dhotesu patto dhoti, patte dhote hatthā dhotā honti. So pattodakaṃ chaḍḍeti nātidiṇṇe nāccāsanne⁴ na ca vichaḍḍayamāno. So bhuttāvī pattam bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipati nātidiṇṇe nāccāsanne, na ca anattiko pattaṇa hoti, na ca ativelānuraḍḍhī pattasmiṃ. So bhuttāvī muhuttaṃ tuṇhī nisīdati, na ca anumodanassa kālam atināmeti. So bhuttāvī anumodati, na tam bhuttaṃ garahati, na aññaṃ bhuttaṃ paṭikaṇkhati⁵; aññadatthu dhammiyā⁶ kathāya tam parisāṃ sandasseti samādapeti samuttejati sampahaṃseti. So⁷ tam parisāṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utthāy' āsanā pakkamati. So nātisighaṃ gacchati, nātisaṇikaṃ gacchati, na ca muccitukāmo⁸ gacchati. Na ca tassa bho Gotamassa kāye cīvaraṃ accukkatthaṃ hoti na ca accokkatthaṃ, na ca kāyasmim allinaṃ⁹, na ca kāyasmim apakkatthaṃ¹⁰, na ca tassa bho Gotamassa kāyamhā¹¹ vāto cīvaraṃ apavahati¹², na ca tassa bho Gotamassa kāye rajojallaṃ lippati¹³. So ārāmagato nisīdati paññatte āsane, nisajja pāde pakkhāleti, na ca so bhavaṃ Gotamo pāda-maṇḍanānuyogaṃ anuyutto viharati. So pāde pakkhāletvā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So n' eva attabyābādhāya ceteti, na parabyābādhāya ceteti, na ubhayabyābādhāya ceteti. Attahitaṃ parahitaṃ ubhayahitaṃ¹⁴ sabbalokahitaṃ

¹ Bm uppādessāmi. ² So Sk Si; Bm yatrā. ³ Cf. I 10. ⁴ Sk here nacc^o, generally nācc^o with Bm Si; Bu na acc^o. ⁵ So Bm Si Bu; Sk paṭikankhī. ⁶ Sk adds va. ⁷ Bm adds hi. ⁸ So Bu; Sk vimucc^o; Bm Si muccitukāmo. ⁹ Bm allinaṃ. ¹⁰ So Si Bu; Bm apakkaṭṭhaṃ; Sk apakkatthaṃ. ¹¹ Bm kāyamhi; Si kāyasmim. ¹² Bm avahati; Si asavahati; Sk apavahati. ¹³ Bm Si lippati. ¹⁴ So Sk Si; Bm attahitaparahitanubhayahitasabbalokahitaṃ.

eva so bhavaṃ Gotamo cintento nisinno hoti. So ārāmagato parisatiṃ¹ dhammaṃ deseti, na taṃ parisam ussādeti, na taṃ parisam apasādeti², aññadatthu dhammiyā kathāya taṃ parisam sandasseti samādapeti samuttejēti sampahaṃseti. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato kho paṇ' assa bhoṭo Gotamassa mukhato ghoso niccharati. vissatṭho ca viññeyyo ca mañju³ ca savaniyo⁴ ca bindu ca avisārī ca gambhīro ca ninnādī ca. Yathā parisam kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo sarena viññāpeti na c' assa bahiddhā parisāya ghoso niccharati. Te tena bhoṭā Gotamena dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā utthāy' āsanā pakkamanti avalokayamānā yeva avijahattābhāvena⁵. Addasāma kho mayaṃ bho taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ gacchantāṃ; addasāma ṭhitaṃ; addasāma antarghare nisinnaṃ tuṇhibhūtaṃ; addasāma antaraghare bhuñjantaṃ; addasāma bhuttāviṃ nisinnaṃ tuṇhibhūtaṃ; addasāma bhuttāviṃ anumodantaṃ; addasāma ārāmaṃ gacchantāṃ⁶; addasāma ārāmagataṃ nisinnaṃ tuṇhibhūtaṃ; addasāma ārāmagataṃ parisatiṃ dhammaṃ desentaṃ. Ediso ca ediso ca so bhavaṃ Gotamo, tato ca bhiyyo ti.

Evam vutte Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo utthāy' āsanā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliṃ⁷ paṇmetvā tikkhattum udānaṃ udānesi: Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa; namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa; namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa⁸. Appevanāma mayaṃ kadāci karahaci tena bhoṭā Gotamena saddhiṃ samāgaccheyyāma; appevanāma siyā kociḍ eva katthāsallāpo ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Videhesu anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Mithilā tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Mithilāyaṃ viharati Makhādevambavane⁹. Assosum kho Methileyyakā¹⁰ brāhmaṇagahapatikā: Samaṇo khalu bho

¹ Bm Si parisati. ² So Si Bu; Sk Bm appasādeti. ³ Sk Bm manju. ⁴ So Si Bu; Bm savaniyo; Sk savanūciyyo. ⁵ So Bm; Sk Si Bu avijahitanta. ⁶ Bm Si āgacchantāṃ. ⁷ Bm Si tenañjalim, as always. ⁸ So Bm; Sk Si omit third recital. ⁹ As in Sutta 83 Bm Magghadev⁹, Si Maghadev⁹. ¹⁰ Bm Si Mithileyyaki.

Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Videhesu cārikaṃ earamāno mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi Mithilāṃ anuppatto Mithilāyaṃ viharati Makhādevambavane. Taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo . . . arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti. Atha kho Methi-
leyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃ-
kamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā appekacce Bhagavantaṃ abhivā-
detvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, appekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ
sammodiṃsu sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā
ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, appekacce yena Bhagavā ten' aṇjaliṃ
pañāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, appekacce Bhagavato san-
tike nāmagottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, appekacce
tuṇhībhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu.

Assosi kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo: Samaṇo khalu bho
Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Mithilāṃ anuppatto
Mithilāyaṃ viharati Makhādevambavane ti. Atha kho Brah-
māyu brāhmaṇo sambahulehi māṇavakehi¹ saddhiṃ yena
Makhādevambavanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami. Atha kho Brahmā-
yussa brāhmaṇassa avidūre ambavanassa etad ahoṣi: Na kho
m' etaṃ patirūpaṃ yo 'haṃ pubbe appaṭisaṃvidito samaṇaṃ
Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkameyyan ti. Atha kho Brah-
māyu brāhmaṇo aññataraṃ māṇavakaṃ āmantesi: Ehi tvaṃ,
māṇavaka; yena samaṇo Gotamo ten' upasaṃkama upasaṃ-
kamitvā mama vacanena samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ appābādhaṃ
appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ puccha, —
Brahmāyu, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇo bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ
appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ
pucchatīti; evaṃ ca vadehi, — Brahmāyu, bho Gotama, brāh-
maṇo jīṇṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto vi-
saṃvassasatiko jātiyā tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍu-
ketubbhānaṃ sakkharappabhedānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako
veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo. Yāvatā,
bho, brāhmaṇagahapatikā Mithilāyaṃ paṭivasanti, Brahmāyu
tesaṃ brāhmaṇo aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ bhogehi, Brāh-
māyu tesaṃ brāhmaṇo aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ mantehi,

¹ Bm sambahulehi sāvakehi.

Brahmāyu tesam brāhmaṇo aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ āyunaṃ c' eva yasasā ca¹. So bhoto Gotamassa dassanakāmo ti.

Evam bho ti kho so māṇavako Brāhmāyussa brāhmaṇassa paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tthito kho so māṇavako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Brahmāyu, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇo bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati. Brahmāyu, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇo jīṇṇo..... lokāyata-mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo. Yāvataṃ bho brāhmaṇagahapatikā Mithilāyaṃ paṭivasanti, Brahmāyu tesam brāhmaṇo aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ bhogehi, Brahmāyu tesam brāhmaṇo aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ mantehi, Brahmāyu tesam brāhmaṇo aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ āyunaṃ c' eva yasasā ca. So bhoto Gotamassa dassanakāmo ti.

Yassa dāni, māṇavaka, Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo kalam maññatīti.

Atha kho so māṇavako yena Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Brahmāyumaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca: Katāvakāso kho² bhavaṃ samaṇena Gotamena; yassa dāni bhavaṃ kalam maññasīti.

Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Addasā kho sā parisā Brahmāyumaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ, disvāna oram attha³ okāsaṃ akāsi yathātaṃ nātassa yasassino. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo taṃ parisam etad avoca: Alaṃ⁴ bho, nisīdatha tumhe sake āsane; idhāhaṃ samaṇassa Gotamassa santike nisīdissamīti. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Bhagavato

¹ Sk here (but not infra) omits this passage from tineaṃ vedānaṃ (Bm bedānaṃ). ² So Sk Si; Bm kho 'mhi bhavatā. ³ So Si; Bm oramatha Sk Bu amathataṃ. ⁴ Bm adds kho.

kāye dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhanāni sammannesī. Addasā kho Brahmāyu brahmaṇo Bhagavato kāye dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena ṭhapetvā dve. Dvīsu mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, — kosohite ca vatthaguyhe pahūtajivhatāya ca¹. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi: —

Ye 'me dvattiṃsāti sūtā	mahāpurisalakkhaṇā
Dve tesaṃ ² na passāmi	bhoto kāyasmim, Gotama.
Kacci kosohitam bhoto	vatthaguyham, naruttama?
Nārisaha nāma savhayā ³ ?	Kacci jivhā narassikā ⁴ ?
Kacci pahūtajivho si?	Yathā taṃ jāniyamase ⁵
Ninnāmay' etaṃ tanukaṃ ⁶ ,	kaṅkham ⁷ vinaya no, ise,
Diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya	samparāyasukhāya ca
Katāvakāsā pucchāma ⁸	yaṃ kiñci abhipatthitan ti.

Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Passati kho me ayaṃ Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena ṭhapetvā dve; dvīsu mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, — kosohite ca vatthaguyhe pahūtajivhatāya cāti. Atha kho Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisamkhārāṃ abhisamkhāsi yathā addasā Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Bhagavato kosohitam vatthaguyham Atha kho Bhagavā jivham ninnāmetvā ubho pi kaṇṇasotāni anumasi paṭimasi, ubho pi nāsikāsotāni anumasi paṭimasi, kevalakam pi naḷāṭamaṇḍalam jivhāya pacchādesi.

Atha kho Bhagavā Brahmāyūṃ brāhmaṇaṃ gāthāhi⁹ paccabhāsi:

Ye te dvattiṃsāti	sūtā mahāpurisalakkhaṇā
Sabbe te mama kāyasmim;	mā te ¹⁰ kaṅkhaṇu, brāhmaṇa.
Abhiññeyyaṃ abhiññātāṃ	bhāvetabbaṃ ca bhāvitāṃ
Pahātabbaṃ pahīnaṃ ¹¹ me;	tasmā Buddho 'smi brāhmaṇa ¹²

¹ Bm bahutajivhāya sīti. ² Bm dve tesaṃ pi. ³ So S^k Si Bu; Bm nārisamānasavhayā. ⁴ Bm nadassaka. ⁵ Bm jānisamase. ⁶ Bm pahutaṃ. ⁷ So Si; Bm kaṅkhaṇavaya; S^k kaṅkha. ⁸ S^k pucchema. ⁹ So Si & S^k infra; S^k here gāthā; Bm gāthāya. ¹⁰ Bm vo. ¹¹ Bm pahinnaṃ. ¹² Cf. S. N. p. 105.

Diṭṭhadhammahitattbhāya samparāyasukkhāya ca
Katāvakāso pucchassu aṃ kiñci abhipatthitan ti.

Atha kho Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa etad ahoṣi: Ka-
tāvakāso kho 'mhi samaṇena Gotamena. Kin nu kho ahaṃ
samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ puccheyyaṃ diṭṭhadhammikaṃ vā atthaṃ
samparāyikaṃ vā ti? Atha kho Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa
etad ahoṣi: Kusalo kho ahaṃ diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ atthānaṃ;
aṇṇe pi maṃ diṭṭhadhammikaṃ atthaṃ pucchanti; yannūnā-
haṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ samparāyikaṃ yeva atthaṃ puc-
cheyyan ti? Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam
gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi: —

Kathaṃ kho brāhmaṇo hoti? Kathaṃ bhavati vedagū?
Tevijjo bho kathaṃ hoti? Sotthiyo kinti vuccati?
Arahaṃ bho kathaṃ hoti? Kathaṃ bhavati kevali?
Muni ca¹ bho kathaṃ hoti? Buddho kin ti pavuccati.

Atha kho Bhagavā Brahmāyuaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ gāthāhi
paccabhāsi: —

Pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedī² saggāpāyaṃ ca passati,
Atha jātikkhayaṃ patto, abhiññā vosito muni³.
Cittaṃ visuddhaṃ jānāti muttaṃ rāgehi sabbaso
Pahīnajaṭimarāṇo brahmacariyassa⁴ kevali
Pāragū sabbadhammānaṃ Buddho tādi pavuccatīti.

Evam vutte Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo utthāy' āsanā ekam-
saṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā
Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati⁵ pāṇi ca pari-
sambāhati nāmaṃ ca sāveti: — Brahmāyavāhaṃ⁶, bho Gotama,
brāhmaṇo ti. Atha kho sā parisā acchariyabbhuta-cittajātā⁷
ahoṣi: Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho; samaṇassa
mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvata⁸; yatra hi nāmāyaṃ Brahmāyu
brāhmaṇo nāto yasassī evarūpaṃ paramanipaccakāraṃ⁹
karissatīti. Atha kho Bhagavā Brahmāyuaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad

¹ Sk. municea. ² So Bm; Sk (here & in No. 98) Si vedī. ³ Cf. No. 98, S. N. p. 423. ⁴ Bm brahmacarissa. ⁵ So Bm Si; Sk paricumbhati, as at p. 120. ⁶ Bm Brahmāyu 'haṃ. ⁷ Si acchāriyabbhūtajātā. ⁸ Bm omits these three words. ⁹ Sk paramanipaccakāraṃ; Bm paramanipaccakāraṃ; Si paramaṇaṃ nipaccakāraṃ. Cf. p. 124.

avoca: Alam, brāhmaṇa; utthaha¹; nisīda tvaṃ sake āsane, yato te mayi cittaṃ pasannaṃ ti. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo utthahitvā sake āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Bhagavā Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa anupubbikathaṃ kathesi, seyyathīdāṃ, — dānakathaṃ sīlakathaṃ saggakathaṃ kāmānaṃ ādinavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā Bhagavā aññāsi Brahmāyuaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ kalla-cittaṃ muducittaṃ vinīvaraṇacittaṃ udaggacittaṃ pasanna-cittaṃ, atha yā Buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṃsikaṃ dhammadesanā, taṃ pakāsesi, — dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathāpi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakalakam² sammad eva rajanaṃ patigaṇheyya, evaṃ evaṃ Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa tasmaṃ yeva āsane virajaṃ vitamalaṃ³ dhammacakkuṃ udapādi: Yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo ditthadhammo pattadhammo vīditadhammo pariyogālhadhammo tinnavicikiccho vigatakaṭṭhakaṭṭhaṃ vesārajappato aparappaccayo⁴ satthu sāsane Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Abhikkantaṃ bho Gothama; abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikuḍḍitaṃ vā ukkuḍḍeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā viva-reyya mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya andhakāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, — evaṃ evaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca; upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ. Adhivāsetu ca me bhavaṃ Gotamo svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhīṃ bhikkhusaṃghenaṃti.

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Bhagavato adhivāsaṇaṃ viditvā utthāy⁵ āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo tassā rattiyā accayena sake nivesane paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi: Kālo, bho Gotama, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti.

¹ Bm utthāhi. ² Sk -kal-. ³ Bm vitamalaṃ. ⁴ Si aparappaccayo.

Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhim bhikkhusaṅghena. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo sattāham Buddhapamukham bhikkhusaṅgham paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā¹ santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa sattāhassa accayena Videhesu cārikam pakkāmi.

Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo acirapakkantassa Bhagavato kalam akāsi. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum: Brahmāyu bhante brāhmaṇo kālakato. Tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti?

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo; paccapādi dhammassānudhammaṃ²; navamaṃ³ dhammādhikaraṇam vihesesi⁴. Brahmāyu, bhikkhave, brāhmaṇo pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānam saṃyojanānam⁵ parikkhayā⁶ opapātiko hoti⁷ tatthaparinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

BRAHMĀYUSUTTAM PATHAMAM.

92.

Selasuttam.

(The text of this Sutta is not printed here, as it is identical with that of the same name in the Sutta Nipāta, printed at page 99 of Professor Fausbøll's edition for the Pāli Text Society.)

¹ Sk sakatthāya. ² So Sk Bm Bu; Si dhammaṃ sānudhammaṃ. ³ So & Bu; Sk Bm na ca maṃ. ⁴ So Sk Si Bu; Bm viheseti. ⁵ Bm yojanāna-; Si saṃyojanānaṃ. ⁶ Sk p-yi. Cf. I 350 & II 52. ⁷ Sk omits hoti.

93.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthi-
yam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena
kho pana samayena nānāverajjakānam brāhmaṇānam pañ-
camattāni brāhmaṇasatāni Sāvattthiyam paṭivasanti kenacid
eva karaṇīyena. Atha kho tesam brāhmaṇānam etad ahosi:
Ayaṃ kho samaṇo Gotamo cātuvāṇṇim suddhim paññāpeti¹
Ko nu kho pahoti samaṇena Gotamena saddhim asmiṃ va-
cane patimantetun² ti? Tena kho pana samayena Assalā-
yano nāma māṇavo Sāvattthiyam paṭivasati, daharo vuttasiro
soḷasavassuddesiko jātiyā, tiṇṇam vedānam pāragū sanighaṇ-
ḍukeṭubhānam sakkharappabhedānam itihāsapañcamānam pa-
dako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo.
Atha kho tesam brāhmaṇānam etad ahosi: Ayaṃ kho Assa-
lāyano māṇavo Sāvattthiyam paṭivasati, daharo vuttasiro so-
ḷasavassuddesiko jātiyā, tiṇṇam vedānam pāragū sanighaṇ-
ḍukeṭubhānam sakkharappabhedānam itihāsapañcamānam
padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo³.
So kho pahoti samaṇena Gotamena saddhim asmiṃ vacane
patimantetun ti. Atha kho te⁴ brāhmaṇā yena Assalāyano
māṇavo ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā Assalāyanam
māṇavam etad avocum: Ayaṃ, bho Assalāyana, samaṇo
Gotamo cātuvāṇṇim suddhim paññāpeti; etu bhavam Assalā-
yano samaṇena Gotamena saddhim asmiṃ vacane patiman-
tetun ti. Evam vutte Assalāyano māṇavo te brāhmaṇo etad
avoca: Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo dhammavādī, dhamma-
vādinō ca pana duppatimantiyā⁵ bhavanti; nāham sakkomi
samaṇena Gotamena saddhim asmiṃ vacane patimantetun ti.
Dutiyam pi kho brāhmaṇā Assalāyanam māṇavam etad avo-
cum: Ayaṃ, bho Assalāyana, samaṇo Gotamo cātuvāṇṇim
suddhim paññāpeti; etu bhavam Assalāyano samaṇena Gota-

¹ Sk Bm paññāpeti. ² Bm Si paṭim°. ³ Bm omits the whole of this sentence. Atha kho tesam . . . anavayo; Si omits all words between daharo & anavayo, inserting pe. ⁴ Sk omits te here. ⁵ Bm Si dup-
patimantiyā.

mena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetum; caritaṃ kho pana bhotā Assalāyanena paribbājakan ti. Dutiyam pi kho Assalāyano māṇavo te brāhmaṇe etad avoca: Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo dhammavādī, dhammavādinno ca pana duppatimantiyā bhavanti; nāhaṃ sakkomi samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetum ti. Tatiyam pi kho te brāhmaṇā Assalāyanam māṇavam etad avocum: Ayaṃ, bho Assalāyana, samaṇo Gotamo cātuvannim saddhiṃ paññāpeti; etu bhavam Assalāyano samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetum; caritaṃ kho pana bhotā Assalāyanena paribbājakan; mā bhavam Assalāyano ayuddhaparājitaṃ parājayīti.

Evam vutte Assalāyano māṇavo te brāhmaṇe etad avoca: Addhā kho ahaṃ bhavānte na labhāmi. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo dhammavādī, dhammavādinno ca pana duppatimantiyā bhavanti; nāhaṃ sakkomi samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetum. Api cāhaṃ bhavantānaṃ¹ vacanena gamissāmi.

Atha kho Assalāyano māṇavo mahatā² brāhmaṇagaṇena saddhiṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Assalāyano māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, evaṃ āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti no abrahmaṇā; brāhmaṇā va Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahmadāyādā ti. Idha bhavam Gotamo kim āhāti?

Dissante³ kho pana, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇānaṃ brāhmaṇiyo utuniyo pi gabbhiniyo pi vijāyamānā pi pāyamānā pi; te ca brāhmaṇā, yonijā va samānā, evaṃ āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti no abrahmaṇā; brāhmaṇā va Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahmadāyādā ti?

¹ Si bhavātānaṃ. ² B^m mahatiyā. ³ B^m dissanti.

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha, atha kho¹ brāhmaṇā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo hīno aṇṇo vaṇṇo² —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Sutan te: Yona-Kambojesu³ aññesu ca paccantimesu janapadesu dveva⁴ vaṇṇā, ayyo c' eva dāso ca; ayyo hutvā dāso hoti, dāso hutvā ayyo hotīti?

Evaṃ bho sutam⁵ me; Yona-Kambojesu aññesu ca paccantimesu janapadesu dveva vaṇṇā, ayyo c' eva dāso ca; ayyo hutvā dāso hoti, dāso hutvā ayyo hotīti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇānam kiṃ balaṃ ko assāso yad ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno aṇṇo vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha, atha kho ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno aṇṇo vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Khattiyo va nu kho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisunāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālū vyāpannacitto micchādittthī, —kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya⁶ no brāhmaṇo; vesso ca nu kho; suddo ca nu kho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisunāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālū vyāpannacitto micchādittthī —kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya no brāhmaṇo ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, bho Gotama, pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisunāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālū vyāpannacitto micchādittthī kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya. Brāhmaṇo pi hi bho Gotama, vesso pi hi bho Gotama, suddo pi hi bho Gotama, sabbe pi hi bho Gotama cattāro vaṇṇā pāṇātipātino adinnā-

¹ Bm Si atha kvettha. ² Si omits these three words here. ³ Si Yonaka-Ko. ⁴ Sk c' eva. ⁵ Bm add tam. ⁶ Bm Si upapajjeyya.

dāyino kāmesu micchācārino musāvādino¹ pisunāvācā pharusāvācā samphappalāpino abhijjhālū vyāpannacittā micchādittthino kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vini-pātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyyūti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇānaṃ kiṃ balaṃ ko assāso yad ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo² —pe— brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha, atha kho ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Assalāyana? Brāhmaṇo va³ nu kho pāṇatipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato pisunāvācā⁴ paṭivirato pharusāvācā paṭivirato samphappalāpā paṭivirato anabhijjhālū avyāpannacitto sammādittthi, —kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajjeya, no khattiyo no vesso no suddo ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, bho Gotama, pāṇatipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato pisunāvācā paṭivirato pharusāvācā paṭivirato samphappalāpā paṭivirato anabhijjhālū avyāpannacitto sammādittthi, —kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajjeya. Brāhmaṇo pi hi bho Gotama, vesso pi hi bho Gotama, suddo pi hi bho Gotama, sabbe pi hi, bho Gotama, cattāro vaṇṇā pāṇatipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā pisunāvācā paṭiviratā pharusāvācā paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratā anabhijjhālū avyāpannacittā sammādittthi, —kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajjeyyūti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇānaṃ kiṃ balaṃ ko assāso yad ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha, atha kho ettha

¹ Sk pāṇatipātī &c. in singular, here as supra. ² Sk omits these three words here. ³ Sk 'dha. ⁴ B= Si pisunāya vāciya... pharusāya vāciya.

brāhmaṇā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Brāhmaṇo va nu kho pahoti asmiṃ padese averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ¹ mettacittaṃ bhāvetuṃ, no khattiyo, no vesso, no suddo ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, bho Gotama, pahoti asmiṃ padese averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ mettacittaṃ bhāvetuṃ. Brāhmaṇo pi hi, bho Gotama, vesso pi hi bho Gotama, suddo pi hi bho Gotama, — sabbe pi hi, bho Gotama, cattāro vaṇṇā pahonti asmiṃ padese averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ mettacittaṃ bhāvetuṃ ti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇānaṃ kiṃ balaṃ ko assāso yad ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha, atha kho ettha² brāhmaṇā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Brāhmaṇo va³ nu kho pahoti sotthiṃ sināniṃ⁴ ādāya nadiṃ gantvā rajojallaṃ pavāhetuṃ, no khattiyo, no vesso, no suddo ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, bho Gotama, pahoti sotthiṃ sināniṃ ādāya nadiṃ gantvā rajojallaṃ pavāhetuṃ. Brāhmaṇo pi hi bho Gotama —pe⁵— vesso pi hi bho Gotama, suddo pi hi bho Gotama, — sabbe pi hi, bho Gotama, cattāro vaṇṇā pahonti sotthiṃ sināniṃ ādāya nadiṃ gantvā rajojallaṃ pavāhetuṃ ti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇānaṃ kiṃ balaṃ ko assāso yad ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha, atha kho ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo hīno vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Idha rājā khattiyo

¹ B^m abyāpajjhaṃ throughout. ² S^k adds kho & omits evaṃ etaṃ maññanti. ³ S^k 'dha. ⁴ Cf. No. 81. S^k sotthiṃ sināniṃ; B^m sotthi-sināni; Si sotthisinānaṃ. ⁵ Si recites in extenso.

muddhāvasitto nānājaccānaṃ purisānaṃ purisasataṃ sanni-
pāteyya: Āyantu bhonto, ye tattha khattiyakulā brāhmaṇa-
kulā rājāṇṇakulā uppannā¹ sālassa vā salaḷassa vā canda-
nassa vā padumakassa² vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggiṃ abhi-
nibbattentu tejo pātukarontu³. Āyantu pana bhonto, ye
tattha caṇḍālakulā nesādakulā veṇakulā⁴ rathakārakulā
pukkusakulā uppannā sāpānadoniyā vā sūkaradoniyā vā ra-
jakadoniyā vā elañḍakatthassa⁵ vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggiṃ
abhinibbattentu tejo pātukarontūti. Taṃ kim maññasi, Assa-
lāyana? Yo evan⁶ nu kho so⁷ khattiyakulā brāhmaṇakulā
rājāṇṇakulā uppannehi sālassa vā salaḷassa vā candanassa vā
padumakassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi⁸ abhinibbatto tejo
pātukato⁹, so eva¹⁰ nu khvāssa aggi accimā ca¹¹ vaṇṇimā
ca pabhassaro ca, tena ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyaṃ kā-
tun? Yo pana so caṇḍālakulā nesādakulā veṇakulā ratha-
kārakulā pukkusakulā uppannehi sāpānadoniyā vā sūkara-
doniyā vā rajakadoniyā vā elañḍakatthassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ
ādāya aggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato, svāssa aggi na c'eva
accimā na ca vaṇṇimā na ca pabhassaro na ca tena sakkā
agginā aggikaraṇiyaṃ kātun ti?

No h' idam, bho Gotama. Yo so, bho Gotama, khatti-
yakulā brāhmaṇakulā rājāṇṇakulā uppannehi sālassa vā sala-
ḷassa vā candanassa vā padumakassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya
aggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato, svāssa aggi accimā ca vaṇ-
ṇimā ca pabhassaro ca, tena ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyaṃ
kātun; yo pi so caṇḍālakulā nesādakulā veṇakulā rathakāra-
kulā pukkusakulā uppannehi sāpānadoniyā vā sūkaradoniyā
vā rajakadoniyā vā elañḍakatthassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya
aggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato, so c'assa¹² aggi accimā ca
vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca, tena pi ca sakkā agginā aggi-
karaṇiyaṃ kātun. Sabbo pi hi, bho Gotama, aggi accimā

¹ Bm Si add sakassa vā. ² So Bm Si & Sk infra & at No. 96; Sk here padumassa. ³ Bm dhātun karontu. ⁴ Bm Si veṇakulā. ⁵ Bm eraṇḍa-
katthassa. ⁶ Bm Si ca for evan. ⁷ Bm omits so. ⁸ Sk & Si (here only)
aggiṃ. ⁹ Bm dhātakato. ¹⁰ Sk evan. ¹¹ Bm Si c' eva. ¹² Bm svāssa;
Si so pi 'ssa.

ca vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca, sabbena pi ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇīyaṃ kātun ti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇaṇaṃ kiṃ balaṃ ko assāso yad ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā vā sujjhanti no abrahmaṇā; brāhmaṇā va Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanim-mitā brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha, atha kho ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brāhmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Idha khattiyakumāro brāhmaṇakaṇṇāya saddhiṃ saṃvāsaṃ kappeyya; tesaṃ saṃvāsaṃ anvāya putto jāyetha; yo so khattiyakumārena brāhmaṇakaṇṇāya putto uppanno siyā, so mātu pi sadiso pitu pi sadiso, "khattiyo" ti pi vattabbo "brāhmaṇo" ti pi vattabbo ti?

Yo so, bho Gotama, khattiyakumārena brāhmaṇakaṇṇāya putto uppanno siyā, so mātu pi sadiso pitu pi sadiso, "khattiyo" ti pi vattabbo "brāhmaṇo" ti pi vattabbo ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Idha brāhmaṇakumāro khattiyakaṇṇāya saddhiṃ saṃvāsaṃ kappeyya; tesaṃ saṃvāsaṃ anvāya putto jāyetha; yo so brāhmaṇakumārena khattiyakaṇṇāya putto uppanno siyā, so mātu pi sadiso pitu pi sadiso, "khattiyo" ti pi vattabbo "brāhmaṇo" ti pi vattabbo ti?

Yo so, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇakumārena khattiyakaṇṇāya putto uppanno siyā, so mātu pi sadiso pitu pi sadiso, "khattiyo" ti pi vattabbo "brāhmaṇo" ti pi vattabbo.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Idha vaḷavaṃ¹ gadrabhena sampayojeyyuṃ²; tesaṃ sampayogaṃ anvāya kisoro³ jāyetha; yo so vaḷavāya gadrabhena kisoro uppanno siyā, so mātu pi sadiso pitu pi sadiso, "asso" ti pi vattabbo "gadrabho" ti pi vattabbo ti?

Vekurañjāya⁴ hi so, bho Gotama, assataro hoti. Idam

¹ Bm vaḷavā. ² Bm saṃyojeyyaṃ... saṃyojaṃ. ³ Sk kisero; Bm kissero Si kisaro. ⁴ So Sk & Pischel's edition (1880) of this sutta; Bm kuraṇḍa hi; Si so kuraṇḍu pi.

hi 'ssa, bho Gotama, nānākaranaṃ passāmi; amutra pana 'sānaṃ¹ na kiñci nānākaranaṃ passāmiti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Idhāssu dve māṇavakā bhātaro sa-udariyā², eko añjhāyako upanīto³ eko anañjhāyako anupanīto; kam ettha brāhmaṇā paṭhamāṃ bhojeyyūṃ saddhe vā thālīpāke vā yaññe vā pāhuṇe⁴ vā ti?

Yo so, bho Gotama, māṇavako añjhāyako upanīto, tam ettha brāhmaṇā paṭhamāṃ bhojeyyūṃ saddhe vā thālīpāke vā yaññe vā pāhuṇe vā. Kim hi, bho Gotama, anañjhāyake anupanīte⁵ dinnāṃ mahapphalāṃ bhavissatīti?

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Idhāssu dve māṇavakā bhātaro sa-udariyā, eko añjhāyako upanīto dussilo pāpadhammo, eko anañjhāyako anupanīto silavā kalyāṇadhammo; kam ettha brāhmaṇā paṭhamāṃ bhojeyyūṃ saddhe vā thālīpāke vā yaññe vā pāhuṇe vā ti?

Yo so, bho Gotama, māṇavako anañjhāyako anupanīto silavā kalyāṇadhammo, tam ettha brāhmaṇā paṭhamāṃ bhojeyyūṃ saddhe vā thālīpāke vā yaññe vā pāhuṇe vā. Kim hi, bho Gotama, dussile pāpadhamme dinnāṃ mahapphalāṃ bhavissatīti?

Pubbe kho tvāṃ, Assalāyana, jātiṃ agamāsi, jātiṃ gantvā mante agamāsi, mante gantvā tam etaṃ tvāṃ⁶ cātuvaṇṇiṃ suddhiṃ paccāgato⁷ yam ahaṃ paññāpemi.

Evaṃ vutte Assalāyano māṇavo tuṇhībhūto maṅkubbhūto pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto apaṭibhāno⁸ nisīdi.

Atha kho Bhagavā Assalāyanaṃ māṇavaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ maṅkubbhūtaṃ pattakkhandhaṃ adhomukhaṃ pajjhāyantaṃ apaṭibhānaṃ viditvā Assalāyanaṃ māṇavaṃ etad avoca: Bhūtapubbāṃ, Assalāyana, sattannaṃ brāhmaṇisīnaṃ⁹ araṇṇāyatane paṇṇakuṭṭisu¹⁰ sammantānaṃ¹¹ evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ dīṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno

¹ So S^k Si & Pischel's MSS; B^m amutra ca pan' esānaṃ. ² Si so-dariyā; as B^m infra. ³ B^m upanīto. ⁴ B^m pāhunake. ⁵ Si anūp^o alwas.

⁶ So S^k & Pischel; B^m mante gantvā tape agamasi, tape gantvā c^o; Si mante gantvā tam eva thapetvā c^o. ⁷ S^k pabbajato. ⁸ B^m appaṭibhāno; Si appaṭibhāno; S^k apaṭibhāno. ⁹ S^k b-isīnaṃ. ¹⁰ B^m p-kūṭṭisu.

¹¹ B^m samantanaṃ.

añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti. Assosi kho, Assalāyana. Asito Devalo isi: — Sattannaṃ kira brāhmaṇisīnaṃ araṇṇāyatane paṇṇakuṭṭisu sammantānaṃ evarūpaṃ pāpakāṃ dīṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo hino añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti. Atha kho, Assalāyana, Asito Devalo isi kesamassuṃ kappetvā mañjetṭhavaṇṇāni¹ dussāni nivāsetvā aṭaliyo² upāhanā ārohitvā jātarūpamayaṃ daṇḍaṃ gahetvā sattannaṃ brāhmaṇisīnaṃ patthaṇḍile³ pāturabosi. Atha kho, Assalāyana, Asito Devalo isi sattannaṃ brāhmaṇisīnaṃ patthaṇḍile caṅkamamāno evaṃ āha: Handa⁴ ko nu kho ime bhavanto brāhmaṇisayo gatā⁵, handa⁴ ko nu kho ime bhavanto brāhmaṇisayo gatā ti? Atha kho⁶, Assalāyana, sattannaṃ brāhmaṇisīnaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ko nāyaṃ⁷ gāmaṇḍalarūpo viya sattannaṃ brāhmaṇisīnaṃ patthaṇḍile caṅkamamāno evaṃ āha: Handa ko nu kho ime bhavanto brāhmaṇisayo gatā, handa ko nu kho ime bhavanto brāhmaṇisayo gatā ti? Handa naṃ abhisapāmāti⁸. Atha kho, Assalāyana, satta brāhmaṇisayo Asitaṃ Devalaṃ isiṃ abhisapiṃsu: Bhasmā⁹ vasalī¹⁰ hohīti. Yathā yathā kho, Assalāyana, satta brāhmaṇisayo Asitaṃ Devalaṃ isiṃ abhisapiṃsu, tathā tathā Asito Devalo isi abhirūpataro c' eva hoti dassanīyataro¹¹ ca pāsādikataro ca. Atha kho, Assalāyana, sattānnaṃ brāhmaṇisīnaṃ etad ahoṣi: Moghaṃ vata no tapo, aphalaṃ¹² brahmacariyaṃ. Mayaṃ hi pubbe yaṃ abhisapāma: Bhasmā vasalī hohīti¹³, bhasmā va bhavati ekacco; imaṃ pana mayaṃ yathā yathā abhisapāma, tathā tathā abhirūpataro c' eva hoti dassanīyataro ca pāsādikataro cāti.

Na bhavantānaṃ moghaṃ tapo, na paṇāphalaṃ¹⁴ brahmacariyaṃ. Ingha¹⁵ bhavanto yo mayi manopadoso, taṃ pajahathāti.

¹ B^m majjhimavaṇṇaṃ. ² So S^k Bu; B^m paṭaliye; Si agaliyo. ³ So B^m Bu & S^k infra; S^k here patthaṇḍe; Si patthiṇḍile. ⁴ B^m omits handa.

⁵ Si gantā with note that the Sinh. reading is gatā. ⁶ B^m omits kho.

⁷ B^m ko paṇḍaḥ. ⁸ Si abhisapissāmāti. ⁹ So B^m Si always & S^k eventually; S^k here bhasmaṃ. ¹⁰ So Si; B^m vasalī; S^k casalī. Also,

B^m Si insert hohī, bhasmā vasalī hohī, bhasmā vasall. ¹¹ B^m dassanīyataro. ¹² B^m apphalaṃ. ¹³ B^m repeats bh. v. hohī. ¹⁴ S^k naphalaṃ.

¹⁵ So B^m Si & a Sinh. MS. of Pischel; S^k here isa.

jaṅghāvihāraṃ¹ anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno yena Khe-miyambavanam ten' upasaṅkami. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udeno abbhokāse caṅkamati. Atha kho so Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo yen' āyasmā Udeno ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Udenena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodayāyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vītisaṇetvā āyasmantaṃ Udenaṃ ekamantaṃ² anucaṅkamamāno evaṃ āha: Ambho samaṇa na 'tthi dhammiko paribbājo³, evaṃ me ettha hoti: taṃ ca kho bhavantarūpānaṃ vā adassanā, yo vā pan' ettha dhammo ti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udeno caṅkamā orohitvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi. Ghoṭamukho pi kho⁴ brāhmaṇo caṅkamā orohitvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tthitaṃ kho Ghoṭamukhaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ āyasmā Udeno etad avoca: Samvijjante kho, brāhmaṇa, āsanāni; sace ākaṅkhasi, nisīdāti.

Etad eva⁵ kho pana mayaṃ bhoto Udenassa āgamayamānā na⁶ nisīdāma. Kathaṃ hi nāma mādiso pubbe animantito āsane nisīditabbaṃ maññeyyāti?

Atha kho Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo aññataraṃ nicaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Udenaṃ etad avoca: Ambho samaṇa na 'tthi dhammiko paribbājo, evaṃ me ettha hoti: taṃ ca kho bhavantarūpānaṃ vā adassanā, yo vā pan' ettha dhammo ti.

Sace kho pana me⁷ tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, anumaññeyyaṃ⁸ anujāneyyāsi, paṭikkositabbaṃ ca paṭikkoseyyāsi, yassa ca⁹ pana me bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ na jāneyyāsi, mamaṃ yeva tattha uttarim paṭipuccheyyāsi: Idaṃ bho Udena kathaṃ; imassa kvattho¹⁰ ti? Evaṃ katvā siyā no ettha kathāsallāpo ti.

Anumaññeyyaṃ¹¹ khvāhaṃ bhoto Udenassa anujānisāmi, paṭikkositabbaṃ ca paṭikkosissāmi¹²; yassa ca panāhaṃ

B^m jaṅghav^o. ² So S^k; B^m caṅkamantaṃ. ³ So S^k Bu; B^m Si paribbājo. ⁴ S^k omits kho. ⁵ S^k adds ca. ⁶ B^m omits na. ⁷ So Si; S^k omits pana; B^m sace me kho pana. ⁸ S^k anuññeyyā; B^m anumaññeyyāsi. ⁹ B^m omits ca. ¹⁰ S^k (here) ko attho. ¹¹ B^m anumaññissāmi. ¹² S^k (here) kattha. ¹³ S^k bhavaṃ. ¹⁴ S^k paṭikkoseyyasissāmi.

bhoto Udenassa bhāsitassa attham na jānissāmi, bhavantaṃ yeva tatth'¹ Udenaṃ uttariṃ paṭipucchissāmi: — Idam bho Udena katham? Imassa kvattho ti? Evaṃ katvā hotu no ettha kathāsallāpo ti.

Cattāro 'me, brāhmaṇa, puggalā² santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco puggalo attantapo hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha pana, brāhmaṇa, ekacco puggalo parantapo hoti paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco, puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha pana, brāhmaṇa, ekacco puggalo n' ev' attantapo hoti nāttaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. So anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati. Imesaṃ, brāhmaṇa, catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ katamo te puggalo cittam ārādheti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, ayaṃ me puggalo cittam n' ārādheti. Yo pāyaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo parantapo paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, ayaṃ pi me puggalo cittam n' ārādheti. Yo pāyaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo attantapo ca attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, ayaṃ pi me puggalo cittam n' ārādheti. Yo ca kho ayaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo n' ev' attantapo n' attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati, ayaṃ me puggalo cittam ārādheti.

Kasmā pana te, brāhmaṇa, ime tayo puggalā cittam n' ārādhenti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so attānaṃ sukhakāmaṃ dukkhapaṭikkūlaṃ³ ātāpeti paritāpeti; iminā me ayaṃ puggalo cittam n' ārādheti.

¹ So B^m Si; S^k yevatt'. ² Cf. I 341 (& note on p. 559), Ang. II 205, & Pugg. Paññ. p. 55. ³ B^m Si d-ulaṃ.

Yo pāyam, bho Udena, puggalo parantapo paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so param sukhakāmaṃ dukkhapaṭikkulāṃ ātāpeti paritāpeti; iminā me ayaṃ puggalo cittaṃ n' ārādheti. Yo pāyam, bho Udena, puggalo attantapo ca attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca paritāpanānuyogam anuyutto. so attānaṃ ca paraṃ ca sukhakāme dukkhapaṭikkulē¹ ātāpeti paritāpeti; iminā me ayaṃ puggalo cittaṃ n' ārādheti. Yo ca kho ayaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo n' ev' attantapo nāttaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati, so attānaṃ ca paraṃ ca sukhakāme dukkhapaṭikkulē n' eva ātāpeti na paritāpeti²; — iminā me ayaṃ puggalo cittaṃ ārādhetīti.

Dve 'mā, brāhmaṇa, parisā³. Katamā dve? Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekaccā parisā sārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu puttabhāriyaṃ pariyesati, dāsīdāsaṃ⁴ pariyesati, khattavattthūṃ pariyesati, jātārūparajataṃ pariyesati. Idha pana⁵, brāhmaṇa, ekaccā parisā asārattarattā⁶ maṇikuṇḍalesu puttabhāriyaṃ pahāya dāsīdāsaṃ pahāya khattavattthūṃ pahāya jātārūparajataṃ pahāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā. Svāyaṃ⁷, brāhmaṇa, puggalo n' ev' attantapo nāttaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati, — imaṃ tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, puggalaṃ katamassaṃ parisāyaṃ bahulaṃ samanupassasi⁸. — yā vā⁹ 'yaṃ parisā sārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu puttabhāriyaṃ pariyesati, dāsīdāsaṃ pariyesati, khattavattthūṃ pariyesati, jātārūparajataṃ pariyesati, yā vā¹⁰ 'yaṃ parisā asārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu puttabhāriyaṃ pahāya dāsīdāsaṃ pahāya khattavattthūṃ pahāya jātārūparajataṃ pahāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā ti?

¹ Bm sukhakāmaṃ dukkhapaṭikkulāṃ. ² Sk omits from so attānaṃ ca to paritāpeti. ³ Cf. Ang. I 70—76. ⁴ Bm Si dāsīdāsaṃ. ⁵ Bm ca. ⁶ Sk arattarattā. ⁷ Si Yvāyaṃ. ⁸ So Sk Si; Bm reads idha katamaṃ tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, puggalaṃ katamāyaṃ parisā sambhulaṃ samanupassasi. ⁹ Sk Bm Si cāyaṃ. ¹⁰ Bm Si cāyaṃ; Sk yvāyaṃ.

Yvāyam¹, bho Udena, puggalo n' ev' attantapo nātta-paritāpanānuyogam anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sukhapaṭisaṁvedī brahmabhūtena attanā vibarati, — imāhaṁ puggalaṁ yāyaṁ parisā² asārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu puttabhariyaṁ pahāya dāsīdāsaṁ pahāya khattavattthuṁ pahāya jātārūparajataṁ pahāya agārasmā anagāriyaṁ pabbajitā, imissaṁ³ parisāyaṁ bahulaṁ⁴ samanupassāmi.

Idān' eva kho pana te, brāhmaṇa, bhāsitaṁ: — Mayāṁ evaṁ ājānāma, ambho samaṇa', na 'tthi dhammiko paribbājo, evaṁ me ettha hoti: taṁ ca kho bhavantarūpanaṁ vā adassanā, yo vā pan' ettha dhammo ti.

Addhā⁵ me sā, bho Udena, sānuggahā vācā bhāsitā. Atthi dhammiko paribbājo, evaṁ me ettha hoti, evaṁ ca pana maṁ bhavaṁ Udeno dhāretu, ye c' ime bhotā Udenena cattāro puggalā saṁkhittena vuttā vitthārena avibhattā, sādhu me bhavaṁ Udeno ime cattāro puggale vitthārena vibhajatu anukampaṁ upādāyāti.

Tena hi, brāhmaṇa, suṇāhi⁶, sādhukaṁ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi.

Evaṁ bho ti kho Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo āyasmato Udenassa paccassosi.

Āyasmā Udeno etad avoca: — Katamo ca, brāhmaṇa, puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto? Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco puggalo acelako⁷ hoti muttācāro hatthāvalekhano, na ehibhadantiko na tiṭṭhabhadantiko⁸ nābhīhataṁ⁹ na uddisakataṁ na nimantaṇaṁ sādīyati; so na kumbhīmukhā¹⁰ paṭigaṇhāti¹¹, na kaḷopimukhā paṭigaṇhāti, na eḷakamantaraṁ¹² na daṇḍamantaraṁ na musalamantaraṁ¹³, na dvinnāṁ bhuñjamānānaṁ, na gabbhiniyā na pāyamānāya.

¹ So Si; Sk svīyam; Bm yāyam. ² So Si; Sk yāyaṁ parisā; Bm yā cāyaṁ parisā. ³ So Si; Sk imissā; Bm imāya. ⁴ So all three MSS. here. ⁵ Si adda kho. ⁶ Bm Si suṇohi. ⁷ Bm acelako. Cf. I. 77. ⁸ Si h-aṇo; Bm hatthapalekhano na ehibhaddantiko. ⁹ Bm nabh'; Si nābhīhataṁ. ¹⁰ Bm kumbhimukhā. ¹¹ Bm paṭiggaṇhāti; Si paṭigaṇhāti. ¹² Bm Si eḷukamantaraṁ. ¹³ Si mūs^o.

na purisantaragatāya, na saṃkittīsu¹, na yatttha sā upatthito hoti, na yatttha makkhikā saṇḍasaṇḍacārīnī, na macchaṃ na mamsaṃ na suraṃ na merayaṃ na thusodakaṃ pivati². So ekāgāriko vā hoti ekālopiko³, dvāgāriko vā hoti dvālopiko, — pe⁴ — sattāgāriko vā hoti sattālopiko; ekissā pi dattiyā yāpeti, dvihi pi dattihi yāpeti, — pe⁴ — sattahi pi dattihi yāpeti; ekāhikam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti, dvihikam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti — pe⁴ — sattāhikam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti, (*&c as I. 343 line 2 down to 349 line 3*) attanā viharatiti.

Evam vutte Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Udenaṃ etad avoca: Abhikkantaṃ bho Udena, abhikkantaṃ bho Udena. Seyyathāpi, bho Udena, nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti; — evam evaṃ bhotā Udenena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Udenaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca; upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ Udeno dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

Mā kho maṃ tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, saraṇaṃ agamāsi. Tam eva tvaṃ Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gaccha yam ahaṃ saraṇaṃ gato ti.

Kahaṃ pana, bho Udena, etarahi so bhavaṃ Gotamo viharati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho ti?

Parinibbuto kho, brāhmaṇa, etarahi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho ti.

Sace hi⁵ mayaṃ, bho Udena, suṇeyyāma taṃ bhavantaṃ⁶ Gotamaṃ dasasu pi yojanesu, dasa pi mayaṃ yojanāni gaccheyyāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ. Sace⁷ mayaṃ, bho Udena, suṇeyyāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ vīsatiyā yojanesu — pe⁸ — tiṃsāya yojanesu, cattārisāya yojanesu, paññāsāya yojanesu, paññāsam pi mayaṃ yojanāni gaccheyyāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ; yojanasate⁹ pi

¹ So Sk Bm Si. ² So Bm Si; Sk pipati. ³ Sk adds vā. ⁴ Sk omits pe.

⁵ Bm pi. ⁶ Sk bhagavantaṃ (bis). ⁷ Si adds hi; Bm adds pi. ⁸ Bm Si omit. ⁹ Bm (alone) adds ce.

mayam, bho Udena, suṇeyyāma taṃ bhavantam Gotamam, yojanasatam pi mayam gaccheyyāma taṃ bhavantam Gotamam dassanāya arahantam sammāsambuddham. Yato ca kho, bho Udena, parinibbuto so bhavam Gotamo, parinibbutam pi mayam taṃ bhavantam Gotamam saraṇam gacchāma dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca. Upāsakam maṃ bhavam Udeno dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇam gataṃ. Atthi ca me¹, bho Udena, Aṅgarājā² devasikam nicca-bhikkham dadāti, tato aham bhoto Udenassa ekaṃ nicca-bhikkham dadāmi.

Kim pana te, brāhmaṇa, Aṅgarājā devasikam nicca-bhikkham dadātīti?

Pañca, bho Udena, kahāpaṇasatānīti.

Na kho no, brāhmaṇa, kappati jātārūparajataṃ paṭigga-hetun ti.

Sace taṃ bhoto Udenassa na kappati, vihāram³ bhoto Udenassa kārapessāmi.

Sace kho me tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, vihāram kārapetukāmo, Pāṭaliputte saṃghassa upatṭhānasālam kārapehīti.

Iminā p' aham⁴ bhoto Udenassa bhiyyosomattāya attamanō abhiraddho, yaṃ maṃ bhavam Udeno saṃghe dānaṃ samādapeti⁵. Esāham, bho Udena, etissā ca niccabhikkhāya aparāya ca niccabhikkhāya Pāṭaliputte saṃghassa upatṭhānasālam kārapessāmi.

Atha kho Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo etissā ca niccabhikkhāya aparāya ca niccabhikkhāya Pāṭaliputte saṃghassa upatṭhānasālam kārapesi. Sā etarahi Ghoṭamukhī ti vuccatīti.

GHOTAMUKHASUTTAM CATUTTHAM.

¹ Sk omits me. ² So Bm; Si Aṅgarājā; Sk āhārāja here & ahārāja infra. ³ Sk viharāham bhoto. ⁴ Bm Si iminā 'ham. ⁵ Sk dāne samādapetvā.

95.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Opasādaṃ nāma Kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Opasāde viharati uttarena Opasādaṃ devavane sālavane. Tena kho pana samayena Caṅkī brāhmaṇo Opasādaṃ ajjhāvasati sattussadaṃ satipakattḥodakaṃ sadhaññaṃ rājabhoggaṃ rañña¹ Pasenadinā Kosalena dinnaṃ rājadāyaṃ brahmadeyyaṃ. Assosum kho Opasādakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā: Samaṇo khalu . . . bho Gotamo (*&c.*, *as pp. 54—5, substituting Opasādaṃ for Thullakotṭhitaṃ*) . . . arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti. Atha kho Opasādakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Opasādā nikkhamitvā saṅghā² saṅghigaṇibhūtā uttarena mukhe gacchanti yena devavanaṃ sālavanaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena Caṅkī brāhmaṇo upari pāsāde divā seyyaṃ upagato hoti³. Addasā kho Caṅkī brāhmaṇo Opasādake brāhmaṇagahapatike Opasādā nikkhamitvā saṅghe saṅghigaṇibhūte uttarena mukhe gacchante yena devavanaṃ sālavanaṃ⁴, disvāna⁵ khattaṃ āmantesi: Kin nu kho, bho khatte, Opasādakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Opasādā nikkhamitvā saṅghā saṅghigaṇibhūtā uttarena mukhe gacchanti yena devavanaṃ sālavanaṃ ti?

Atthi, bho Caṅkī, samaṇo Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Kosalesu . . . (*&c.* *as p. 55*) . . . Buddho bhagavā ti. Tam ete bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ upasaṅkamantīti.

Tena hi, bho khatte, yena Opasādakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā Opasādake,⁶ brāhmaṇagahapatike evaṃ vadehi: Caṅkī, bho, brāhmaṇo evaṃ āha: Āgamentu kira bhavanto⁷, Caṅkī pi brāhmaṇo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissatīti.

Evam bho ti kho so khattā⁸ Caṅkissa brāhmaṇassa

¹ Sk rañña. ² Bm saṅghas°. ³ Bm omits. ⁴ Bm adds ten' upasaṅkamante. ⁵ Bm disvā. ⁶ Bm bhonto. ⁷ Bm Si Opās° throughout. ⁸ Bm khatto.

paṭisutvā yena Opasādakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā ten' upasaṁkami, upasaṁkamitvā Opasādake brāhmaṇagahapatike etad avoca: Caṅkī, bho, brāhmaṇo evaṃ āha: Āgamentu kira bhavanto, Caṅkī pi¹ brāhmaṇo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṁkamissatīti.

Tena kho pana samayena nānāveraṇṇakānaṃ² brāhmaṇānaṃ pañcamattāni brāhmaṇasatāni Opasāde paṭivasanti kenacid eva karaṇīyena. Assosum kho te brāhmaṇā: Caṅkī kira brāhmaṇo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṁkamissatīti. Atha kho te brāhmaṇā yena Caṅkī brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṁkamimṣu, upasaṁkamitvā Caṅkiṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avocum: Saccaṃ kira bhavaṃ Caṅkī samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṁkamissatīti?

Evaṃ kho me, bho, hoti, aham pi samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṁkamissāmīti.

Mā bhavaṃ Caṅkī samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṁkami. Na arahati bhavaṃ Caṅkī samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṁkamtum. Samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavantaṃ Caṅkiṃ dassanāya upasaṁkamtum. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā³ akkhitto anupakkuttho⁴ jātivādena; yaṃ pi bhavaṃ Caṅkī ubhato sujāto . . . jātivādena, iminā p' aṅgena na arahati bhavaṃ Caṅkī samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṁkamtum; samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavantaṃ Caṅkiṃ dassanāya upasaṁkamtum. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī aḍḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo; bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ⁵ pāragū sanighaṇḍuketubhānaṃ sakkharappabhedānaṃ itihāsapāñcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato brahmavaṇṇī brahmavaccasi⁶ akkhuddāvākāso dassanāya. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī silavā vuddhasilī vuddhasīlena samannāgato. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī kalyāṇavāco kalyāṇavākka-

¹ Sk omits. ² Sk nānāveraṇṇakānaṃ. Cf. 1 Dīgha p. 113. ³ So Bm Si & Bu. (Sk omits this sentence). Cf. supra p. 156 & 1 D. 228. ⁴ Bm Bu anupakkuttho. ⁵ Bm vedānaṃ. ⁶ So Sk Bu; Bm Si brahmavacchasi.

raṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato viṣaṭṭhāya aneḷaḷāya¹ atthassa viññāpaniyā. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅki bahunnaṃ ācariya-pācariyo tiṇi mānavakasatāni mante vāceti. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅki raṇṇo Pasenadiṣṣa Kosalassa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅki brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasātissa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito². Bhavaṃ hi Caṅki Opasādaṃ ajjhāvasati sattussadaṃ satipakattṭhodakaṃ sadhaññaṃ rājabhoggaṃ raṇṇo Pasenadinā Kosalena dinnam rājadāyaṃ brahmadeyyam. Yam pi bhavaṃ Caṅki Opasādaṃ ajjhāvasati sattussadaṃ brahmadeyyam, iminā p' aṅgena na arahati bhavaṃ Caṅki samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkमितुṃ; samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavantaṃ Caṅkiṃ dassanāya upasaṃkमितुṃ ti.

Evam vutte Caṅki brāhmaṇo te brāhmaṇe etad avoca: — Tena hi, bho, mama pi suṇātha yathā mayam eva³ arahāma taṃ bhavantaṃ⁴ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkमितुṃ, na tveva arahati so bhavaṃ Gotamo amhākaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkमितुṃ. Samaṇo khalu, bho, Gotamo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkutṭho jātivādena. Yam pi, bho, samaṇo Gotamo ubhato sujāto⁵ jātivādena, iminā p' aṅgena na arahati so bhavaṃ Gotamo amhākaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkमितुṃ, atha kho mayam eva arahāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkमितुṃ. Samaṇo khalu, bho, Gotamo pahūtaṃ⁶ hiraññasuvannaṃ ohāya pabbajito bhūmigataṃ ca vehāsaṭṭhaṃ ca. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo daharo va samāno susukāḷakeso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo akāma-kānaṃ mātāpitunnaṃ assumukhānaṃ rudantānaṃ kessamasuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato

¹ So S^k (here) Si Bu; B^m (& S^k infra) aneḷaḷāya, as 1 Dīgha 114.

² S^k omits apacito here & supra. ³ B^m pi; S^k evarahāma. ⁴ Si samaṇaṃ. ⁵ Si sujāto — pe — jātivādena. ⁶ B^m Si bahutaṃ.

brahmavaṇṇī brahmavaccasī akkhuddāvakaṁso dassanāya. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo sīlavā ariyasīlī¹ kusalasīlī kusalasīlena² samannāgato. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo kalyāṇavāco kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo bahunnaṁ ācariyapācariyo. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo khīṇakāmarāgo vigatācāpallō³. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo kammavādī kiriyavādī apāpapurekkhāro⁴. brahmaññāya pajāya. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo uccākulā pabbajito ādinakhattiyakulā⁵. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo addhakulā⁶ pabbajito mahaddhanā mahābhogā. Samaṇaṁ khalu, bho, Gotamaṁ tirorattā tirojanapadā sampucchitum āgacchanti. Samaṇaṁ khalu, bho, Gotamaṁ anekāni devatāsahassāni pañehi saraṇaṁ gatāni. Samaṇaṁ khalu, bho, Gotamaṁ evaṁ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṁ buddho bhagavā ti. Samaṇo khalu, bho, Gotamo dvattiṁsamahāpurisalakkhaṇehi samannāgato. Samaṇaṁ khalu, bho, Gotamaṁ rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro saputtadāro pañehi saraṇaṁ gato. Samaṇaṁ khalu, bho, Gotamaṁ rājā Pasenadi Kosalo saputtadāro pañehi saraṇaṁ gato. Samaṇaṁ khalu, bho, Gotamaṁ brāhmaṇo Pokkhara-sāti saputtadāro pañehi saraṇaṁ gato. Samaṇo khalu, bho, Gotamo Opasādaṁ anuppatto Opasāde viharati uttarena Opasādaṁ devavane sālavane. Ye pana⁷ kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā amhākaṁ gāmakhettaṁ āgacchanti, atithi⁸ no te honti. Atithi⁹ kho pan' amhehi sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā. Yam pi, bho, samaṇo Gotamo Opasādaṁ anuppatto Opasāde viharati uttarena Opasādaṁ devavane sālavane, atithi¹⁰ smākaṁ samaṇo Gotamo; atithi kho pan' amhehi sakkātabbo garukātabbo mānetabbo pūjetabbo¹⁰.

¹ Sk omits; Bm a-li & k-li. ² Si kusalena sīlena, which Bu cites as a variant. ³ Sk vigatapapaṇḍeco. ⁴ Sk apāpapūrekkhite. ⁵ So Sk; Bm Si asambhinnā khattiyakalā. ⁶ Sk addhe; Si addhakulā. ⁷ Bm ye kho te. ⁸ Sk Bm Si atithino. ⁹ Bm (alone) Atithi here. ¹⁰ Bm sakkātabbā g-bbā m-bbā p-bbā.

Iminā p' aṅgena na arahati so bhavaṃ Gotamo ambhākaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamituṃ. Atha kho mayam eva arahāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamituṃ. Ettakaṃ kho ahaṃ, bho, tassa bhoto Gotamassa vaṇṇaṃ pariyā-punāmi, na ca so bhavaṃ Gotamo ettakavaṇṇo, aparimāṇa-vaṇṇo hi so bhavaṃ Gotamo. Ekamekena pi, bho, aṅgena samannāgato na arahati so bhavaṃ Gotamo ambhākaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamituṃ. Atha kho mayam eva arahāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamituṃ. Tena hi bho sabbe va mayam samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāmāti.

Atha kho Caṅkī brāhmaṇo mahatā brāhmaṇagaṇena saddhiṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā vuddhehi vuddhehi brāhmaṇehi saddhiṃ kiñci kiñci¹ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā nisinno hoti. Tena kho pana samayena Kāpaṭhiko² nāma māṇavo daharo vuttasiro soḷasavassudde-siko jātiyā, tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisa-lakkhaṇesu anavayo, tassaṃ³ parisūyaṃ nisinno hoti. So vuddhanaṃ vuddhānaṃ⁴ brāhmaṇānaṃ Bhagavatā saddhiṃ mantayamānānaṃ antaranārakathaṃ opāpeti. Atha kho Bhagavā Kāpaṭhikam māṇavaṃ apasādesi: Mā 'yasmā Bhāradvāja vuddhānaṃ vuddhānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ mantayamānānaṃ antaranārakathaṃ opāpetu⁵, kathāpariyosānaṃ āyasmā Bhāradvāja āgametūti. Evaṃ vutte Caṅkī brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Mā bhāvaṃ Gotamo Kāpaṭhikaṃ māṇavaṃ apasādesi. Kulaputto ca Kāpaṭhiko māṇavo, bahussuto ca Kāpaṭhiko māṇavo, kalyāṇavākkaraṇo ca Kāpaṭhiko māṇavo, paṇḍito⁶ ca Kāpaṭhiko māṇavo, pahoti ca Kāpaṭhiko māṇavo bhotā Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane paṭimantetun ti. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi: Addhā

¹ So Bm Si; Sk kiñci kañci. ² So Sk; Bm Kapaṭhiko; Si Kāpadiko, with note that the Sinh. reading is Kāpaṭhiko. ³ Sk tassa. ⁴ Bm here et infra buddhānaṃ; Si vuḍḍhānaṃ. ⁵ Sk Bm opāpeti; Si opatesi. ⁶ Bm Si transpose paṇḍito & kalyāṇavākkaraṇo.

kho¹ Kāpaṭhikassa māṇavassa tevijjake pāvācane² kataṃ³ bhavissati, tathā hi naṃ⁴ brāhmaṇā sampurekkharontīti. Atha kho Kāpaṭhikassa māṇavassa etad ahoṣi: Yadā me samaṇo Gotamo cakkhunā⁵ cakkhum upasaṃharissati, athāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ paṇhaṃ pucchissānūti. Atha kho Bhagavā Kāpaṭhikassa māṇavassa cetasā ceto parivitakkam⁶ aññāya yena Kāpaṭhiko māṇavo tena cakkhūni upasaṃhāsi⁷. Atha kho Kāpaṭhikassa māṇavassa etad ahoṣi: Samannāharati kho maṃ samaṇo Gotamo; yannūnāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ paṇhaṃ puccheyyan ti? Atha kho Kāpaṭhiko māṇavo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Yad idaṃ⁸, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇānaṃ porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ itibhūtiha paramparāya⁹ piṭakasampadāya, tattha ca brāhmaṇā ekamsena nittāmaṃ gacchanti: idaṃ eva saccaṃ, moghaṃ aññaṃ ti, — idha bhavaṃ Gotamo kim āhāti?

Kim pana, Bhāradvāja, atthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekabrāhmaṇo pi yo evaṃ āha: Ahaṃ etaṃ jānāmi, ahaṃ etaṃ passāmi: idaṃ eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama.

Kim pana, Bhāradvāja? Atthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekācariyo pi ekācariyapācariyo pi yāva sattamaṃ ācariyamahayugā pi yo evaṃ āha: Ahaṃ etaṃ jānāmi, ahaṃ etaṃ passāmi: idaṃ eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama.

Kim pana, Bhāradvāja, ye pi te brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesaṃ idaṃ etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ¹⁰ tad anūgāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti, — seyyathidaṃ: Atṭhako Vāmakō Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Āgirasō Bhāradvājō Vāsetṭho Kassapo Bhagu, — te pi evaṃ āhaṃsu: Mayam etaṃ jānāma, mayam etaṃ passāma: idaṃ eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti?

¹ B^m omits addhā kho. ² S^k pavācakataṃ. ³ B^m kathaṃ. ⁴ B^m tathā tathā h' idaṃ. ⁵ B^m omits. ⁶ S^k parivattakam. ⁷ B^m upasaṃharati. ⁸ S^k yam idaṃ & sammannāharati supra. ⁹ So Bu; S^k B^m Si itihitiha. ¹⁰ S^k Bu samihitaṃ throughout. Cf. 1 D. 238.

No h' idam, bho Gotama.

Iti¹ kira, Bhāradvāja, na 'tthi koci brāhmaṇaṃ eka-brāhmaṇo pi yo evaṃ āha: Aham etaṃ jānāmi, aham etaṃ passāmi: idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti. Na 'tthi koci brāhmaṇaṃ ekācariyo pi ekācariyapācariyo pi yāva sattama ācariyamahayugā yo evaṃ āha: Aham etaṃ jānāmi, aham etaṃ passāmi: idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti. Ye pi te brāhmaṇaṃ pubbakā isayo mātānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesaṃ idam etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gitaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitaṃ anubhāseṃti vācitaṃ anuvācenti, — seyyathidaṃ: Atthako Vāmako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Aṅgirasso Bhāradvājo Vāsettho Kassapo Bhagu, — te pi na evaṃ āhaṃsu: Mayam etaṃ jānāma, mayam etaṃ passāma: idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti. Seyyathāpi, Bhāradvāja, andhaveṇi² paramparā-saṃsattā, purimo pi na passati majjhimo pi na passati pacchimo pi na passati, — evaṃ eva kho, Bhāradvāja, andhaveṇupamaṃ maññe³ brāhmaṇānaṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati; — purimo pi na passati majjhimo pi na passati pacchimo pi na passati. Taṃ kim maññasi, Bhāradvāja? Nanu evaṃ sante brāhmaṇānaṃ amūlikā saddhā sampajjati?

Na kho 'ttha⁴, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā saddhāya⁵ yeva payirūpāsanti, anussavā⁶ p' ettha brāhmaṇā payirūpāsanti⁷.

Pubbe va kho tvaṃ, Bhāradvāja, saddhaṃ agamāsi; anussavaṃ idāni vadesi. Pañca kho ime, Bhāradvāja, dhammā diṭṭhe va dhamme dvidhā⁸ vipākā. Katame pañca? — Saddhā ruci anussavo ākāraparivitakko diṭṭhinijjhānakhanti. Ime⁹, Bhāradvāja, pañca dhammā diṭṭhe va dhamme dvidhā vipākā. Api ca, Bhāradvāja, susaddahitaṃ¹⁰ yeva hoti, taṃ ca hoti rittaṃ tucchaṃ musā; no ce pi susasaddahitaṃ hoti, taṃ ca hoti bhūtaṃ tucchaṃ anaññathā¹¹. Api ca,

¹ Sk nati. ² So Bm Si; Sk andhaveṇi. ³ So Bm Si; Sk andhavegumaññe. Cf. I D. 239. ⁴ Si khvettha; Bm khatta. ⁵ Sk Bm saddhā. ⁶ So Bm Si & Sk infra; Si (bis) payirūpāsanti. See p. 117 supra. ⁷ Bm Si dvedhā. ⁸ Sk na ime. ⁹ So Si with note that the Sinh. reading in susaddhitaṃ; Bm susaddhāyitaṃ; Sk susaddhiyatam & susaddhabitaṃ. ¹⁰ Sk aññathā.

Bhāradvāja, surucitaṃ yeva hoti — pe — svānussutaṃ¹ yeva hoti — pe² — suparivitaṃ³ yeva hoti — pe⁴ — sunijjhāyitaṃ yeva hoti, taṃ ca hoti rittaṃ tucchaṃ musā; no ce pi sunijjhāyitaṃ hoti, taṃ ca hoti bhūtaṃ tucchaṃ anaññathā. Saccam anurakkhatā, Bhāradvāja, viññunā⁵ purisena nālam ettha ekaṃsena niṭṭhaṃ gantuṃ: idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti.

Kittāvatā pana, bho Gotama, saccānurakkhanā hoti? Kittāvatā saccam anurakkhati? Saccānurakkhanaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Saddhā ce pi, Bhāradvāja, purisassa hoti, evaṃ me saddhā ti iti vadaṃ saccam anurakkhati⁶, na tveva tāva ekaṃsena niṭṭhaṃ gacchati: idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti. [Ettāvatā kho, Bhāradvāja, saccānurakkhanā hoti; ettāvatā saccam anurakkhati, ettāvatā ca mayaṃ saccānurakkhanaṃ paññāpemi, na tveva tāva saccānubodho hoti⁷]. Ruci ce pi, Bhāradvāja, purisassa hoti⁸; anussavo ce pi, Bhāradvāja, purisassa hoti; ākāraparivitaṃ ce pi, Bhāradvāja, purisassa hoti; ditṭhinijjhānakhanti ce pi, Bhāradvāja, purisassa hoti, evaṃ me ditṭhinijjhānakhantīti iti vadaṃ⁹ saccam anurakkhati, na tveva tāva ekaṃsena niṭṭhaṃ gacchati: idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti. Ettāvatā kho, Bhāradvāja, saccānurakkhanā hoti; ettāvatā saccam anurakkhati, ettāvatā ca mayaṃ saccānurakkhanaṃ paññāpema, na tveva tāva saccānubodho hotīti.

Ettāvatā, bho Gotama, saccānurakkhanā hoti, ettāvatā saccam anurakkhati¹⁰, ettāvatā ca mayaṃ saccānurakkhanaṃ pekkhāma. Kittāvatā pana, bho Gotama, saccānubodho hoti? Kittāvatā saccam anubujjhati? Saccānubodhaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Idha¹¹ Bhāradvāja, bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati, tam enaṃ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā upasaṃkamitvā tīsu dhammesu samannesati,

¹ Bm svānussavātaṃ. ² Sk omits pe. ³ Si suparivitaṃ. ⁴ Si omits pe. ⁵ Sk viññū. ⁶ Bm evaṃ eva sijjhati iti vā taṃ saccam anurakkhati. ⁷ Sk Bm omit this sentence. ⁸ Bm adds la. ⁹ Bm iti vā taṃ. ¹⁰ Sk Bm an-eti. ¹¹ Bm Si add kira, which Sk & Bu omit.

lobhaniyesu¹ dhammesu dosaniyesu dhammesu mohaniyesu dhammesu: Atthi nu kho imassa āyasmato tathārūpā lobhaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi lobhaniyehehi dhammehehi pariyādinna² citto³ ajānaṃ vā vadeyya jānāmiti, apassaṃ vā vadeyya passāmiti, paraṃ vā tathattāya⁴ samādapeyya yaṃ paresaṃ assa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti? Tam enam samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti: Na 'tthi kho imass' āyasmato tathārūpā lobhaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi lobhaniyehehi dhammehehi pariyādinna² citto³ ajānaṃ vā vadeyya jānāmiti, apassaṃ vā vadeyya passāmiti, paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapeyya yaṃ paresaṃ assa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti. Tathā⁴ kho pan' imass' āyasmato kāyasamācāro, tathā vacīsamācāro, yathā taṃ aluddhassa. Yaṃ kho pana ayam āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti, gambhīro so dhammo duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍitavedaniyo⁵, na so dhammo sudesiyo⁶ luddhenāti. Yato naṃ samannesamāno visuddham lobhaniyehehi dhammehehi samanupassati, tato naṃ uttariṃ samannesati dosaniyesu dhammesu: Atthi nu kho imass' āyasmato tathārūpā dosaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi dosaniyehehi dhammehehi pariyādinna² citto³ ajānaṃ vā vadeyya jānāmiti apassaṃ vā vadeyya passāmiti paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapeyya yaṃ paresaṃ assa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti? Tam enam samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti: Na 'tthi kho imass' āyasmato tathārūpā dosaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi dosaniyehehi dhammehehi pariyādinna² citto³ ajānaṃ vā vadeyya jānāmiti, apassaṃ vā vadeyya passāmiti, paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapeyya yaṃ paresaṃ assa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti. Tathā⁴ kho pan' imass' āyasmato kāyasamācāro, tathā vacīsamācāro yathā taṃ aluddhassa. Yaṃ kho pan' ayam āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti, gambhīro so dhammo duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍitavedaniyo, na so dhammo sudesiyo dutthēnāti. Yato naṃ samannesamāno visuddham⁷ dosaniyehehi dhammehehi sa-

¹ So Sk B^m Bu; Si has-I-here & in following adjectives, as has Sk once infra (lobhaniyehehi). ² Sk B^m -citta-. ³ B^m tadattāya. ⁴ B^m (bis) tathārūpo. ⁵ Si p-iyo. ⁶ So Si; Sk sudesā; B^m sudesaniyo. ⁷ Sk adds lobhaniyehehi dhammehehi suddham.

manupassati, tato nañ uttarim samannesati mohaniyesu dhammesu: Atthi nu kho imass' āyasmato tathārūpā mohaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi mohaniyehehi dhammehehi pariyā-dinnacitto ajānañ vā vadeyya jānāmīti, apassañ vā vadeyya passāmīti, parañ vā tathattāya samādapeyya yañ paresañ assa dīgharattañ abhītāya dukkhāyāti? Tam enañ samannesamāno evañ jānāti: Na 'tthi kho imass' āyasmato tathārūpā mohaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi mohaniyehehi dhammehehi pariyā-dinnacitto ajānañ vā vadeyya jānāmīti, apassañ vā vadeyya passāmīti, parañ vā tathattāya samādapeyya yañ paresañ assa dīgharattañ abhītāya dukkhāyāti. Tathā¹ kho pan' imass' āyasmato kāyasamācāro, tathā² vacīsamācāro, yathā tañ amūhassa. Yañ kho pana ayam āyasmā dhammañ deseti, gambhīro so dhammo duddaso duranubodho santo pañito atakkāvacaro nipuño paṇḍitavedaniyo, na so dhammo sudesiyo mūlhenāti. Yato nañ samannesamāno visuddhañ³ mohaniyehehi dhammehehi samanupassati, atha tamhi saddhañ niveseti, saddhājāto upasañkamanto payirūpāsati⁴, payirūpāsanto sotañ odahati, ohitasoto dhammañ suṇāti, sutvā dhammañ dhāreti, dhāritānañ dhammānañ atthañ upaparikkhati, atthañ upaparikkhato dhammā nijjhānañ khamanti, dhammanijjhānakhantiyā sati chando jāyati, chandajāto ussahati, ussahitvā tūleti, tūlayitvā padahati, pahitatto samāno kāyena c' eva paramasaccañ⁵ sacchikaroti, paññāya ca tañ ativijjha passati. Ettāvatā kho, Bhāradvāja, saccānubodho hoti, ettāvatā saccam anubujjhati, ettāvatā ca mayañ saccānubodhañ paññāpema, na tveva⁶ saccānupatti hotīti⁷.

Ettāvatā, bho Gotama, saccānubodho hoti, ettāvatā saccam anubujjhati, ettāvatā ca mayañ saccānubodhañ pekkhāma. Kittāvatā pana, bho Gotama, saccānupatti hoti? Kittāvatā saccam anupāpuṇāti? Saccānupattiñ mayañ bhavantañ Gotamañ pucchāmāti.

¹ Bm tathārūpo. ² Sk omits; Bm tathārūpo. ³ Sk adds lobhaniyehehi dhammehehi visuddhañ dosaniyehehi dhammehehi visuddhañ. ⁴ Sk omits. ⁵ So Sk Bm Bu; Si paramatthasaccañ. ⁶ Sk adds tva. ⁷ Bm saccānupatti hoti.

Tesaṃ yeva kho, Bhāradvāja, dhammānaṃ āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammaṃ¹ saccānupatti hoti. Ettāvatā kho, Bhāradvāja, saccānupatti hoti, ettāvatā saccam anupāpuṇāti, ettāvatā ca mayaṃ saccānupattiṃ paññāpemāti.

Ettāvatā, bho Gotama, saccānupatti hoti, ettāvatā saccam anupāpuṇāti, ettāvatā ca mayaṃ saccānupattiṃ pekkhāma. Saccānupattiyaṃ pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Saccānupattiyaṃ bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Saccānupattiyaṃ kho, Bhāradvāja, padhānaṃ bahukāraṃ, no ce taṃ padaheyya, na-y-idaṃ saccam anupāpuṇeyya; yasmā ca kho padahati, tasmā² saccam anupāpuṇāti, tasmā saccānupattiyaṃ padhānaṃ bahukāraṃ ti.

Padhānassa pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Padhānassa bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Padhānassa³ kho, Bhāradvāja, tulanā bahukārā⁴; no ce taṃ tuleyya, na-y-idaṃ padaheyya. Yasmā ca kho tuletī, tasmā padahati, tasmā padhānassa tulanā bahukārā ti.

Tulanāya pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Tulanāya bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Tulanāya kho, Bhāradvāja, ussāho bahukāro; no ce taṃ ussaheyya⁵, na-y-idaṃ tuleyya. Yasmā ca kho ussa-hati, tasmā tuletī, tasmā tulanāya ussāho bahukāro ti.

Ussāhassa pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Ussāhassa bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Ussāhassa kho, Bhāradvāja, chando bahukāro; no ce taṃ chando jāyetha, na-y-idaṃ ussaheyya. Yasmā ca kho chando jāyati, tasmā ussa-hati, tasmā ussāhassa chando bahukāro ti.

Chandassa pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahu-

¹ Sk b-adv. ² Sk omits tasmā. ³ Sk saccānupattiyaṃ. ⁴ Si b-ro here, b-rā infra. ⁵ So Si Sk; B^m ussaheyya (bis) & once ussāhati.

kāro? Chandassa bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Chandassa kho, Bhāradvāja, dhammanijjhānakhanti¹ bahukārā; no ce taṃ dhammanijjhānaṃ kameyyuṃ, na-yidaṃ chando jāyetha. Yasmā ca kho dhammanijjhānaṃ khamanti, tasmā chando jāyati, tasmā chandassa dhammanijjhānakhanti bahukārā ti.

Dhammanijjhānakhantiyā pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Dhammanijjhānakhantiyā bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Dhammanijjhānakhantiyā kho, Bhāradvāja, atthupaparikkhā² bahukārā; no ce taṃ atthaṃ upaparikkheyya, na-yidaṃ dhammā nijjhānaṃ kameyyuṃ. Yasmā ca kho atthaṃ upaparikkhati, tasmā dhammā nijjhānaṃ khamanti, tasmā dhammanijjhānakhantiyā atthupaparikkhā bahukārā ti.

Atthupaparikkhāya pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Atthupaparikkhāya bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Atthupaparikkhāya kho, Bhāradvāja, dhammadhāraṇā bahukārā; no ce taṃ dhammaṃ dhāreyya, na-yidaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkheyya. Yasmā ca kho dhammaṃ dhāreti, tasmā atthaṃ upaparikkhati, tasmā atthupaparikkhāya dhammadhāraṇā bahukārā ti.

Dhammadhāraṇāya pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Dhammadhāraṇāya bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Dhammadhāraṇāya kho, Bhāradvāja, dhammasavanaṃ³ bahukāraṃ; no ce taṃ dhammaṃ suṇeyya, na-yidaṃ dhammaṃ dhāreyya. Yasmā ca kho dhammaṃ dhāreti, tasmā dhammadhāraṇāya dhammasavanaṃ bahukāraṃ ti.

Dhammasavanassa pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Dhammasavanassa bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Dhammasavanassa kho, Bhāradvāja, sotāvadhānaṃ ba-

¹ Bm dhammān-ti. ² Sk atthupaparikkhā; Bm Si atthup^o throughout.

³ Si dhammasavanaṃ throughout.

hukāraṃ; no ce taṃ sotāṃ odaheyya, na-y-idam dhammaṃ suṇeyya. Yasmā ca kho sotāṃ odahati, tasmā dhammaṃ suṇāti, tasmā dhammasavanassa sotāvadhānaṃ bahukāraṃ ti.

Sotāvadhānassa pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Sotāvadhānassa bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Sotāvadhānassa kho, Bhāradvāja, payirūpāsana¹ bahukārā; no ce taṃ payirūpāseyya, na-y-idam sotāṃ odaheyya. Yasmā ca kho payirūpāsati, tasmā sotāṃ odahati, tasmā sotāvadhānassa payirūpāsanaṃ bahukārā ti.

Payirūpāsanaṃ pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Payirūpāsanaṃ bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Payirūpāsanaṃ kho, Bhāradvāja, upasaṃkamanāṃ bahukāraṃ; no ce taṃ upasaṃkameyya, na-y-idam payirūpāseyya. Yasmā ca kho upasaṃkamati, tasmā payirūpāsati, tasmā payirūpāsanaṃ upasaṃkamanāṃ bahukāraṃ ti.

Upasaṃkamanassa pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Upasaṃkamanassa bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Upasaṃkamanassa kho, Bhāradvāja, saddhā bahukārā; no ce taṃ saddhā jāyetha, na-y-idam upasaṃkameyya. Yasmā ca kho saddhā jāyati, tasmā upasaṃkamati, tasmā upasaṃkamanassa saddhā bahukārā ti.

Saccānurakkhanaṃ² mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ apucchimha³; saccānurakkhanaṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo byākāsi, taṃ ca pan' amhākaṃ ruceati c' eva khamati ca, tena c' amhā⁴ attamanā. Saccānubodhaṃ⁵ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ apucchimha, saccānubodhaṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo byākāsi, taṃ ca pan' amhākaṃ ruceati c' eva khamati ca tena c' amhā attamanā. Saccānupattim⁶ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ apucchimha; saccānupattim bhavaṃ Gotamo byākāsi, taṃ ca pan' amhākaṃ ruceati c' eva khamati ca tena c' amhā attamanā. Saccānupattiyaṃ bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bha-

¹ Si payirup. ² Sk saddhā. ³ Si ap-hā. ⁴ So Sk Si; Bm amha. ⁵ Bm Si saccam anubodhaṃ.

vantañ Gotamañ apucchimha, saccānupattiyaṃ babukāraṃ dhammañ bhavañ Gotamo byākāsi, tañ ca pan' ambhakaṃ ruccati e' eva khamati ca tena e' amhā attamanā. Yaṃ yad eva ca pana mayaṃ bhavantañ Gotamañ apucchimha, tañ tad eva bhavañ Gotamo byākāsi, tañ ca pan' ambhakaṃ ruccati e' eva khamati ca tena e' amhā attamanā. Mayaṃ hi, bho Gotama, pubbe evaṃ jānāma: Ke ca muṇḍakā samaṇakā ibbhā¹ kaṇhā bandhupādāpaccā, ke ca dhammassa aññātāro ti. Ajañesi vata me bhavañ Gotamo samañesu samaṇapemañ, samañesu samaṇapasādañ, samañesu samaṇagāraṇaṃ. Abhikkantañ, bho Gotama, abhikkantañ, bho Gotama, — pe — upāsakañ mañ bhavañ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetañ saraṇaṃ gatañ ti.

CAṆKĪSUTTAM PAÑCAMAṀ.

96.

Evam me sutam. Ekañ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Esukāri brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantañ nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisinno kho Esukāri brāhmaṇo Bhagavantañ etad avoca: Brāhmaṇa, bho Gotama, catasso pāricariyaṃ paññāpentī; — brāhmaṇassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpentī, khattiyassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpentī, vessassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpentī, suddassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpentī. Tatr' idaṃ², bho Gotama, brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpentī: Brāhmaṇo vā brāhmaṇaṃ paricareyya, khattiyo vā brāhmaṇaṃ paricareyya, vesso vā brāhmaṇaṃ paricareyya, suddo vā brāhmaṇaṃ paricareyyāti. Idaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇassa

¹ So Si; S* imabhā kimhā; Bm ibbhā kishā. ² Si tatrīdaṃ.

pāricariyaṃ paññāpentī. Tatr' idam, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā khattiyassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpentī: — Khattiyo vā khattiyam paricareyya, vesso vā khattiyam paricareyya, suddo vā khattiyam paricareyyāti. Idam kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā khattiyassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpentī. Tatr' idam, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā vessassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpentī: — Vesso vā vessam paricareyya, suddo vā vessam paricareyyāti. Idam kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā vessassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpentī. Tatr' idam, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā suddassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpentī: — Suddo va suddam paricareyya. Ko¹ pan' añño suddam paricarissatīti? Idam kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā suddassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpentī. Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, imā catasso pāricariyā paññāpentī. Idha bhavam Gotamo kim āhāti?

Kim pana, brāhmaṇa, sabbo loko brāhmaṇānam etad abbhānujānāti², — imā catasso pāricariyā paññāpentūti³?

No h' idam, bho Gotama.

Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, puriso daliddo⁴ assako anālhiyo⁵, tassa akāmassa bilam olaggeyyum⁶: Idam te, ambho purisa, mamsam khādītabbam, mūlaṃ ca anuppādātabbam⁷ ti, — evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, brāhmaṇā appatīnñāye⁸ tesam⁹ samaṇabrāhmaṇānam atha ca pan' imā catasso pāricariyā paññāpentī. Nāham, brāhmaṇa, sabbam paricaritabbam ti vadāmi. Na panāham, brāhmaṇa, sabbam na paricaritabbam ti vadāmi. Yam hi 'ssa, brāhmaṇa, paricarato, pāricariyā hetu pāpiyo assa na seyyo, nāhan tam paricaritabbam ti vadāmi. Yaṃ ca khvāssa¹⁰, brāhmaṇa, paricarato, pāricariyā hetu seyyo assa na pāpiyo, tam aham paricaritabbam ti vadāmi. Khattiyam ce pi, brāhmaṇa, evam puccheyyum: Yam vā te paricarato pāricariyāhetu pāpiyo assa, na seyyo; yam vā te¹¹ paricarato pāricariyāhetu seyyo assa, na pāpiyo; kam¹² ettha paricareyyāsīti? Khattiyo pi hi, brāh-

¹ Sk adds vā. ² Bm abbhān°. ³ So Si; Sk Bm p-entīti. Cfr. p. 180.

⁴ Bm daliddo. ⁵ So Sk Si; Bm anālhiyo. ⁶ So Bu Bm & Sk infra; Sk cilam olageyyam here; Si vilam ol. ⁷ Sk anuppādātabbam. ⁸ Bm apatīnñāya. ⁹ Sk keci here, but tesam infra. ¹⁰ Si khvassa. ¹¹ Si ye.

¹² Si tam.

maṇa, sammā vyākaraṇaṃ evaṃ vyākareyya: Yaṃ hi me paricarato pāricariyāhetu pāpiyo assa na seyyo, nāhaṃ taṃ paricareyyaṃ. Yaṃ ca kho me paricarato pāricariyāhetu seyyo¹ assa na pāpiyo, taṃ ahaṃ paricareyyaṃ ti. Brāhmaṇaṃ ce pi, brāhmaṇa, — pe² — vessaṃ ce pi, brāhmaṇa, suddhaṃ ce pi, brāhmaṇa, evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ: Yaṃ vā te paricarato pāricariyāhetu pāpiyo assa, na seyyo; yaṃ vā te paricarato pāricariyāhetu seyyo assa na pāpiyo; kaṃ³ ettha paricareyyāsīti? Suddo pi hi, brāhmaṇa, sammā vyākaraṇaṃ evaṃ vyākareyya: Yaṃ hi me paricarato pāricariyāhetu pāpiyo assa na seyyo, nāhaṃ taṃ paricareyyaṃ. Yaṃ ca kho me paricarato pāricariyāhetu seyyo assa na pāpiyo, taṃ ahaṃ paricareyyaṃ ti. Nāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, uccākulinatā⁴ seyyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Na paṇāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, uccākulinatā pāpiyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, ulāraṇṇatā seyyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Na paṇāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, ulāraṇṇatā pāpiyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, ulārabhogatā seyyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Na paṇāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, ulārabhogatā⁵ pāpiyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Uccākulino pi hi, brāhmaṇa, idh' ekacco pāṇātipatī hoti adinnādāyī hoti kāmesu micchācārī hoti musāvādī hoti piṣuṇāvāco hoti pharusāvāco hoti samphappalāpī hoti abhijjhālū hoti vyāpānacitto hoti micchādītthī hoti; tasmā na uccākulinatā seyyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Uccākulino pi hi, brāhmaṇa, idh' ekacco pāṇātipatā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā paṭivirato hoti piṣuṇācāvāya paṭivirato hoti pharusāvācāya paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti ana-bhijjhālū hoti avyāpānacitto hoti sammādītthī hoti; tasmā na uccākulinatā pāpiyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Ulāraṇṇo pi hi, brāhmaṇa, — pe⁶ — ulārabhogo pi hi, brāhmaṇa, idh' ekacco⁷ pāṇātipatī ... micchādītthī hoti tasmā na ulārabhogatā seyyaṃ so vadāmi. Ulārabhogo pi hi, brāhmaṇa, idh' ekacco pāṇātipatā paṭivirato ... sammādītthī hoti, tasmā na ulāra-

¹ Sk here adds yaṃ vā te paricarato pāricariyāhetu seyyo. ² Bm Si omit pe. ³ Si tam. ⁴ So Sk Si; Bm uccakulinatā. ⁵ Sk ulāraṇṇatā. ⁶ Si omits pe & recites in full, as above: idh' ekacco ... pāpiyaṃ so ti vadāmi. ⁷ Bm pāṇātipatī hoti — pe — micchādītthī hoti. Tasmā...

bhogatā pāpiyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, sabbaṃ paricaritabban ti vadāmi; na panāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, sabbaṃ na paricaritabban ti vadāmi. Yaṃ hi 'ssa, brāhmaṇa, paricarato pāricariyāhetu saddhā vadḍhati sīlaṃ vadḍhati suttaṃ vadḍhati cāgo vadḍhati¹ paññā vadḍhati, tam ahaṃ paricaritabban ti² vadāmi.

Evaṃ vutte Esukārī brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Brāhmaṇa, bho Gotama, cattārī dhanāni paññāpentī, — brāhmaṇassa sandhanaṃ paññāpentī khattiyassa sandhanaṃ paññāpentī vessassa sandhanaṃ paññāpentī suddassa sandhanaṃ paññāpentī. Tatr' idaṃ³, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇassa sandhanaṃ paññāpentī, — bhikkhācariyaṃ; bhikkhācariyaṃ ca pana brāhmaṇo sandhanaṃ atimaññaṃ māno akiccekārī hoti, gopo va adinnaṃ ādiyaṃ māno ti. Idaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇassa sandhanaṃ paññāpentī. Tatr' idaṃ, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇa khattiyassa sandhanaṃ paññāpentī, — dhanukalāpaṃ; dhanukalāpaṃ ca pana khattiyo sandhanaṃ atimaññaṃ māno akiccekārī hoti, gopo va adinnaṃ ādiyaṃ māno ti. Idaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇa khattiyassa sandhanaṃ paññāpentī. Tatr' idaṃ, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇa vessassa sandhanaṃ paññāpentī, — kasigorakkhaṃ; kasigorakkhaṃ ca pana vesso sandhanaṃ atimaññaṃ māno akiccekārī hoti, gopo va adinnaṃ ādiyaṃ māno ti. Idaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇa vessassa sandhanaṃ paññāpentī. Tatr' idaṃ, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇa suddassa sandhanaṃ paññāpentī, — asitabyābhaṅgiṃ; asitabyābhaṅgiṃ ca pana suddo sandhanaṃ atimaññaṃ māno akiccekārī hoti, gopo va adinnaṃ ādiyaṃ māno ti. Idaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇa suddassa sandhanaṃ paññāpentī. Brāhmaṇa, bho Gotama⁴, imāni cattārī dhanāni paññāpentī. Idha bhavaṃ Gotamo kim āhāti?

Kiṃ pana, brāhmaṇa, sabbo loko brāhmaṇānaṃ etad abbhanujānāti: imāni dhanāni paññāpentūtī⁵?

¹ Sk omits cāgo v. ² Bm adds: vadāmi. Yaṃ hi 'ssa, brāhmaṇa, paricarato pāricariyā hetu na saddhā vadḍhati na sīlaṃ v. na suttaṃ v. na cāgo v. na paññā v., nāhaṃ tam paricaritabban ti. ³ Si tatrīdaṃ. ⁴ Sk omits brāhmaṇa bho G. ⁵ So Si Bm p-titi; Sk p-tunti.

No h' idam, bho Gotama.

Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, puriso daḷiddo assako anāhiyo, tassa akāmassa bilam olaggeyyum: Idam te, ambho purisa, maṁsam khāditabbaṁ, mūlaṁ ca anuppadātabban ti, — evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, brāhmaṇā appaṭiṇṇāye tesam samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṁ atha ca pan' imāni cattāri dhanāni paṇṇāpenti. Ariyaṁ kho¹ ahaṁ, brāhmaṇa, lokuttaraṁ dhammaṁ purissasa sandhanaṁ paṇṇāpemi. Porāṇaṁ kho pan' assa mātāpettikaṁ kulavaṁsaṁ anussarato yattha yatth' eva attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, tena ten' eva saṅkhaṁ² gacchati. Khattiyakule ce attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, khattiyo tveva³ saṅkhaṁ gacchati. Brāhmaṇakule ce attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, brāhmaṇo tveva saṅkhaṁ gacchati. Vessakule ce attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, vesso tveva saṅkhaṁ gacchati. Suddakule ce attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, suddo tveva saṅkhaṁ gacchati. Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, yaṁ yad eva paccayaṁ paṭicca aggi jalati, tena ten' eva saṅkhaṁ gacchati; — kaṭṭhan ce⁴ paṭicca aggi jalati, kaṭṭhaggi tveva saṅkhaṁ gacchati; sakalikaṁ ce paṭicca aggi jalati, sakalikaggi tveva saṅkhaṁ gacchati; tiṇaṁ ce paṭicca aggi jalati, tiṇaggi tveva saṅkhaṁ gacchati; gomayaṁ ce paṭicca aggi jalati⁴, goma-yaggi tveva saṅkhaṁ gacchati; — evaṁ eva kho ahaṁ, brāhmaṇa, ariyaṁ lokuttaraṁ dhammaṁ purissassa sandhanaṁ paṇṇāpemi. Porāṇaṁ kho pan' assa mātāpettikaṁ kulavaṁsaṁ anussarato yattha yatth' eva attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, tena ten' eva saṅkhaṁ gacchati. Khattiyakule ce attabhāvassa ... &c. to ... suddo tveva saṅkhaṁ gacchati. Khattiyakule ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṁ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṁ dhammavinayaṁ āgamma pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti abrahmacariyā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā paṭivirato hoti piṣuṇāvācāya paṭivirato hoti pharūsāvācāya paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti anabhijjhālū hoti abyāpannacitto hoti sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ārādhako hoti nāyaṁ dhammaṁ kusalaṁ. Brāh-

¹ Si adds pana ² B= Si sankhyaṁ throughout. ³ Sk ceva throughout.

⁴ So B= Si; Sk t' eva throughout.

maṇakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgama pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti¹ —pe— sammāditthi hoti, ārādhako hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Vessakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgama pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti² —pe— sammāditthi hoti, ārādhako hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Suddakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgama pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti³ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ Taṃ kim maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Brāhmaṇo va nu kho pahoti asmiṃ padese averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ⁴ mettacittaṃ bhāvetuṃ, no khattiyo no vesso no suddo ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, bho Gotama, pahoti asmiṃ padese averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ mettacittaṃ bhāvetuṃ, brāhmaṇo pi hi, bho Gotama, vesso pi hi, bho Gotama, suddo pi hi, bho Gotama, — sabbe pi hi, bho Gotama, cattāro vaṇṇā pahonti asmiṃ padese averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ mettacittaṃ bhāvetuṃ ti.

Evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, khattiyakulā ce pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgama pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti⁵ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Brāhmaṇakulā ce pi brāhmaṇa, —pe⁶— vessakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, suddakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Taṃ kim maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Brāhmaṇo va nu kho pahoti sottiṃ⁷ sinānīṃ ādāya nadiṃ gantvā rajojallaṃ pavāhetuṃ no khattiyo no vesso no suddo ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, bho Gotama, pahoti sottiṃ sinānīṃ ādāya nadiṃ gantvā rajojallaṃ pavāhetuṃ, brāhmaṇo pi hi, bho Gotama, vesso pi hi, bho Go-

¹ Si adds: adinnādāna p. hoti abrahmacariya hoti musāvāda p. hoti.

² Si adds as in last note. ³ B^m pa sammāditthi hoti, ārādhako hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Taṃ kim ... ⁴ B^m abyāpajjhaṃ. ⁵ B^m Si omīti pe. ⁶ Cf. supra pp. 46 & 151. ⁷ S^k sottiṃ sinānīṃ; B^m sotthisinānī; Si sottiṃ sinānaṃ, the reading in the *corrigenda* for p. 151 also.

tama, suddo pi hi, bho Gotama, — sabbe pi hi, bho Gotama, cattāro vaṇṇā pahonti sottiṃ sināniṃ ādāya nadiṃ gantvā rajojallaṃ pavāhetuṃ ti.

Evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, khattiyakulā ce pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma pāṇātipātā paṭivirato . . . dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Brāhmaṇakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, — pe — vessakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, suddakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma pāṇātipātā paṭivirato . . . dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Tam kiṃ maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Idha rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto nānājaccānaṃ purisānaṃ purisa-sataṃ sannipāteyya: Āyantu bhonto ye tattha khattiyakulā brāhmaṇakulā rājaññakulā uppannā, sākassa vā¹ sālassa vā salaḷassa vā candanassa vā padumakassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggiṃ abhinibbattentu, tejo pātukarontu²; āyantu³ bhonto ye tattha caṇḍālakulā nesādakulā veṇakulā⁴ rathakārakulā pukkusakulā uppannā, sāpānadoniyā vā sūkaradoniyā vā rajakadoniyā vā elaṇḍakatṭhassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggiṃ abhinibbattentu tejo pātukarontūti. Tam kiṃ maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Yo eva nu kho so khattiyakulā brāhmaṇakulā rājaññakulā uppannehi sākassa vā¹ sālassa vā salaḷassa vā candanassa vā padumakassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato, sveva nu khvāssa⁵ aggi accimā c' eva⁶ vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca tena ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyaṃ kātum? Yo pana so caṇḍālakulā nesādakulā veṇakulā⁴ rathakārakulā pukkusakulā uppannehi sāpānadoniyā vā sūkaradoniyā⁷ vā rajakadoniyā vā elaṇḍakatṭhassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato, svāssa aggi na c' eva accimā na⁸ ca vaṇṇimā na⁸ ca pabhassaro na ca tena sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyaṃ kātum ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Yo⁹ so, bho Gotama, khattiyakulā brāhmaṇakulā rājaññakulā uppannehi sākassa vā

¹ Sk omits sākassavā. ² Bm dhātum karontu. ³ Si adds pana. ⁴ Sk venakulā; Bm Si veṇakulā. ⁵ Si khvassa. ⁶ Sk ca. ⁷ Bm suk°. ⁸ Sk omits na. ⁹ Si adds pi; Bm adds pi hi.

sālassa va salalassa vā candanassa vā padumakassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi abhinibbatto, tejo pātukato, svāssa aggi accimā c' eva¹ vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca tena ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyaṃ kātum. Yo pi so caṇḍalakulā nesādakulā veṇakulā rathakāarakulā pukkusakulā uppannehi sāpānadoniyā vā sūkaradoniyā vā rajakadoniyā vā ekaṇḍakatṭhassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi abhinibbatto, tejo pātukato, so p' assa² aggi accimā c' eva¹ pabhassaro ca tena pi ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyaṃ kātum. Sabbo pi hi, bho Gotama, aggi accimā c' eva vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca, sabbenā pi ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyaṃ kātun ti.

Evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, khattiyakulā ce pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma pāṇātipātā paṭivirato . . . dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Brāhmaṇakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, — pe — vessakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, suddakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma pāṇātipātā paṭivirato . . . dhammaṃ kusalaṃ ti.

Evam vutte Esukārī brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama; —pe— upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ³ ti.

ESUKĀRISUTTAM⁴ CHATTHAM⁵.

97.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sāriputto Dakkhiṇāgirisimī⁶ cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ. Atha kho aññataro

¹ Sk ca. ² Bm avassa; Sk adds ti. ³ Sk here saraṇagataṃ. ⁴ So Sk Si Bu; Bm Esukārī. ⁵ Sk Si chaṭṭhamaṃ. ⁶ So Sk Si Bu; Bm Dakkhīnāgirisimī.

bhikkhu Rājagahe vassam¹ vuttho² yena Dakkhiṇāgiri³ yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamtva⁴ āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyam⁵ katham⁶ sārāṇiyam⁷ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ bhikkhum⁸ āyasmā Sāriputto etad⁹ avoca: Kacc', āvuso, Bhagavā arogo¹⁰ ca balavā cāti?

Arogo c', āvuso, Bhagavā balavā cāti.

Kacci pan', āvuso, bhikkhusaṃgho arogo ca balava cāti?

Bhikkhusaṃgho pi kho, āvuso, arogo ca balavā cāti.

Ettha, āvuso, Taṇḍulapāladvārāyam¹¹ Dhānañjāni¹² nāma brāhmaṇo atthi¹³. Kacc', āvuso, Dhānañjāni nāma brāhmaṇo arogo ca balavā cāti?

Dhānañjāni pi kho, āvuso, brāhmaṇo arogo ca balavā cāti.

Kacci pan', āvuso, Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo appamatto ti?

Kuto no¹⁴, āvuso, Dhānañjānissa brāhmaṇassa appamādo?

Dhānañjāni, āvuso, brāhmaṇo rājānaṃ nissāya brāhmaṇagahapatike vilumpati; brāhmaṇagahapatike nissāya rājānaṃ vilumpati. Yā pi 'ssa bhariyā saddhā saddhā kulā ānītā, sā pi 'ssa kālakatā, aññ' assa¹⁵ bhariyā assaddhā assaddhā¹⁶ kulā ānītā ti.

Dussutaṃ¹⁷ vat', āvuso, assumhā, dussutaṃ vat' āvuso assumhā¹⁸, ye mayam¹⁹ Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ pamattaṃ²⁰ assumhā. Appeva ca nāma²¹ mayam²² kadāci karahaci Dhānañjāninā brāhmaṇena saddhiṃ samāgaccheyyāma, appeva nāma siyā koci²³ eva kathāsallāpo ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Dakkhiṇāgirismiṃ yathā-bhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Rājagahaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi; anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Rājagahaṃ tad²⁴ avasari. Tatra sudaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaṃhasa-mayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya

¹ Si vuttho. ² Sk arogo. ³ So Si Bu; Sk Bm Taṇḍulapāladvārāya. ⁴ So Sk Bu; Si Dhānañjāni; Bm Dhānañjāni. ⁵ Bm omits atthi. ⁶ So Si; Bm pan'; Sk nu. ⁷ So MSS. ⁸ Bm asaddhā asaddhakula (but saddhā kulā above); Si asaddhā. ⁹ Bm dussutaṃ. ¹⁰ Si omits this repetition. ¹¹ Sk appamattaṃ. ¹² Sk omits appeva ca nāma; Si omits ca.

pāvisi. Tena kho pana samayena Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo bahi nagare¹ gāvo gotthe dohāpeti². Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhantaṃ piṇḍa-pātaṭaṭikkanto yena Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṃkami. Addasā kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ. disvāna yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca: Ito, bho Sāriputta, payo piyataṃ³ tāva bhattassa kālo bhavissatiti.

Alaṃ, brāhmaṇa. Kataṃ me ajja bhattakiccaṃ. Amu-kasmiṃ me rukkhamūle divāvibāro bhavissati, tattha āgacchey-yāsiti.

Evam bho ti kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo āyasmato Sāri-puttassa paccassosi. Atha kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo pacchā-bhattaṃ bhuttaṭṭāraṇaṃ yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṃ-kami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmataṃ Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisaṇetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: Kacci⁴ si, Dhānañjāni, appa-matto ti?

Kuto, bho Sāriputta, ambhakaṃ appamādo yesaṃ no mātāpitaro posetabbā, puttadāro posetabbo, dāsakammakara-porisaṃ posetabbaṃ⁵, mittāmaccaṇaṃ mittāmaccakaraṇiyaṃ kātabbhaṃ, nātisaṃlohitānaṃ nātisaṃlohitakaraṇiyaṃ⁶ kātabbhaṃ, atithinaṃ atithikaraṇiyaṃ⁷ kātabbhaṃ, pubbapetānaṃ pubba-petakaraṇiyaṃ kātabbhaṃ, devatānaṃ devatākaraṇiyaṃ kātab-bhaṃ, raṇṇo rājakaraṇiyaṃ kātabbhaṃ, ayam pi kāyo piṇe-tabbo⁸ brūhetabbo ti?

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco mātā-pitunnaṃ⁹ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa; taṃ enaṃ adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu nirayaṃ nirayapālā upa-kaḍḍheyyuṃ; — labheyya nu kho so: Ahaṃ kho mātāpitun-naṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahoṃ, mā maṃ nirayaṃ

¹ Sk nang. ² Bm Si duhāpeti. ³ So Sk; Si p. tava; Bm piyataṃ; Bu piyyataṃ. ⁴ Bm kacci. ⁵ So Sk Si; Bm dāsakammakara p-bbā. ⁶ Sk ā-itaṃ k'iyam. ⁷ Si atithik. ⁸ Bm Si piṇetabbo. ⁹ Bm Si mātāpitūnaṃ.

nirayapālā ti; mātāpitaro vā pan' assa labheyyum: Eso kho ambhākaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahosi; mā naṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Sāriputta. Atha kho naṃ vikandan-taṃ¹ yeva niraye nirayapālā pakkhipeyyum.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco puttadārassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa; taṃ enaṃ adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu nirayaṃ nirayapālā upakaḍḍheyyum; — labheyya nu kho so: Ahaṃ kho puttadārassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahosiṃ, mā maṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti; puttadāro vā pan' assa labheyyum: Eso kho ambhākaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahosi; mā naṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Sāriputta. Atha kho naṃ vikandan-taṃ¹ yeva niraye nirayapālā pakkhipeyyum.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu adhammacārī vicamacārī assa; taṃ enaṃ addhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu nirayaṃ nirayapālā² upakaḍḍheyyum; — labheyya³ nu kho so: Ahaṃ kho dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahosiṃ, mā maṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti; dāsakammakaraporisaṃ⁴ vā pan' assa labheyya: Eso kho ambhākaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahosi, mā naṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Sāriputta. Atha kho naṃ vikandan-taṃ yeva niraye nirayapālā pakkhipeyyum.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco mittā-maccānaṃ hetu . . . (*Ec. as above mutatis mutandis down to*) . . . pakkhipeyyum.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco nātisālohitānaṃ hetu . . . (*Ec. as above mutatis mutandis down to*) . . . pakkhipeyyum.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco atithīnaṃ hetu . . . (*Ec. as above mutatis mutandis down to*) . . . pakkhipeyyum.

¹ Sk vikkandantaṃ. ² Sk adds upāla. ³ Here, as once supra, Sk reads labheyyum. ⁴ So Si; Sk d-risaṃ ca pan' . . . labheyyum; B^{dd} d-rā vā . . . labeyyam.

Tam kiñ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco pubba-petānam hetu (*&c. as above mutatis mutandis down to*) pakkhipeyyum.

Tam kiñ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco deva-tānam hetu (*&c. as above mutatis mutandis down to*) pakkhipeyyum.

Tam kiñ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco rañño hetu (*&c. as above mutatis mutandis down to*) pakkhipeyyum.

Tam kiñ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco kāyassa piṇanāhetu¹ brūhanāhetu² adhammacārī visamacārī assa; tam enaṃ adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu nirayaṃ niraya-pālā upakaddheyyum; — labheyya nu kho so: Aham kho kāyassa piṇanāhetu¹ brūhanāhetu² adhammacārī visamacārī ahosiṃ; mā maṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti; pare vā paṇ' assa labheyyum: Eso kho kāyassa piṇanāhetu¹ brūhanāhetu² adhammacārī visamacārī ahosi, mā maṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Sāriputta. Atha kho naṃ vikandan-taṃ yeva niraye nirayapālā pakkhipeyyum.

Tam kiñ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā mātāpitunnaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā mātāpitunnaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, mātāpitunnaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, mātāpitunnaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kam-mantā yehi sakkā mātāpitaro c' eva posetum, na ca pāpa-kammaṃ kātum³, puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum. Tam kiñ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā puttadārassa hetu adhammacārī assa, yo vā puttadārassa hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyo ti?

¹ S^k piṇanāhetu; B^m Si piṇanā hetu. ² S^k brūhanāhetu. ³ So B^m Si; S^k here & elsewhere in this Sutta kattuṃ.

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, puttadārassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo. Yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, puttadārassa hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi¹, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kam-mantā yehi sakkā puttadāre² c' eva posetum na ca pāpa-kammaṃ kātuṃ puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katammaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kam-mantā yehi sakkā dāsakammakaraporisaṃ c' eva posetum na ca pāpakammaṃ kātuṃ puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā mittāmaccānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā mittāmaccānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katammaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, mittāmaccānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, mittāmaccānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kam-mantā yehi sakkā mittāmaccānaṃ c' eva³ mittāmaccākaraṇi-yam kātuṃ na ca pāpakammaṃ kātuṃ puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā nātisālohitānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo va nātisālohitānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, kammaṃ seyyo ti?

¹ Sk here omits hi. ² So Sk Si; B= puttadāraṇ. ³ Sk adds hetu dhammacārī.

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, nātisālohitānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, nātisālohitānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kam-mantā yehi sakkā nātisālohitānaṃ c' eva nātisālohitakaraṇīyaṃ kātuṃ na ca pāpakammaṃ kātuṃ puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā atithinaṃ hetu dhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā atithinaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, atithinaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, atithinaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kam-mantā yehi sakkā atithinaṃ c' eva atithikaraṇīyaṃ kātuṃ na ca pāpakammaṃ kātuṃ puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā pubba-petānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā pubba-petānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, — katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, pubbapetānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, pubbapetānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kam-mantā yehi sakkā pubbapetānaṃ c' eva pubbapetakaraṇīyaṃ kātuṃ na ca pāpakammaṃ kātuṃ puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā devatānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā devatānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, — katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, devatānaṃ hetu adhammacārī samacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, devatānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha

seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kam-mantā yehi sakkā devatānaṃ c' eva devatākaraṇīyaṃ kātuṃ na ca pāpakammaṃ kātuṃ puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā rañño hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā rañño hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, — katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, rañño hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, rañño hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kam-mantā yehi sakkā rañño c' eva rājākaraṇīyaṃ¹ kātuṃ na ca pāpakammaṃ kātuṃ puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā kāyassa piṇanāhetu brūhanāhetu² adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā kāyassa piṇanāhetu brūhanāhetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, — katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, kāyassa piṇanāhetu brūhanāhetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, kāyassa piṇanāhetu brūhanāhetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā³ dhammikā kam-mantā yehi sakkā kāyaṃ⁴ c' eva piṇetum brūhetum, na ca pāpakammaṃ kātuṃ puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum ti.

Atha kho, Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā pakkāmi.

Atha kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo aparena samayena ābādhiko ahosi dukkhito bāḥagilāno. Atha kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi: — Ehi tvaṃ, ambho

¹ So Si; S^k B^m rājākaraṇīyaṃ. ² S^k piṇanāhetu brūhanāhetu. ³ B^m throughout reads aññesaṃ hetukā. ⁴ So B^m; Si kāyassa; S^k kāyo.

purisa, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi: Dhānañjāni, bhante brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno¹; so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti; yena c' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandāhi: Dhānañjāni, bhante, brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno; so āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandatīti; evaṃ ca vadehi: Sādhu kira, bhante, āyasmā Sāriputto yena Dhānañjāniṣṣa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti.

Evaṃ bhante ti kho so puriso Dhānañjāniṣṣa brāhmaṇassa vacanaṃ paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so puriso Bhagavantam etad avoca: Dhānañjāni, bhante, brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno; so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti. Yena c' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so puriso² āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam etad avoca: Dhānañjāni, bhante, brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno; so āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandati evaṃ ca vadeti: Sādhu kira, bhante, āyasmā Sāriputto yena Dhānañjāniṣṣa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkamatu amkampaṃ upādāyāti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Sāriputto tuṇhībhāvena Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Dhānañjāniṣṣa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho āyasmā Sāriputto Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇam etad avoca: Kacci te, Dhānañjāni, khamaniyam³ kacci yāpaniyam⁴, kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamo 'sānaṃ⁵ paññāyati no abhikkamo ti?

Na me, bho Sāriputta, khamaniyam, na yāpaniyam, bālhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti, no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānaṃ paññāyati, no paṭikkamo. Seyyathāpi, bho

¹ B^m bālhagilāno. * Sk omits. ² So Si Sk; B^m khamaniyam. Cf. 1 J. 408. ³ So Si; B^m yāpaniyam; Sk yāpaniyam. ⁴ So all MSS.

Sāriputta, balavā puriso tiñhena sikharena muddhānaṃ¹ abhi-
mattheyya², evam eva kho me, bho Sāriputta, adhimattā
vātā muddhānaṃ ūhananti³; na me, bho Sāriputta, khamanī-
yaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ, bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti
no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo
Seyyathāpi, bho Sāriputta, balavā puriso dañhena varattā,
bandhena⁴ sise sisaveṭhanāṃ⁵ bandheyya⁶, evam eva kho
me, bho Sāriputta, adhimattā sise sisavedanā; na me, bho⁷
Sāriputta, khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ⁸, bālā me dukkhā
vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānaṃ
paññāyati no paṭikkamo. Seyyathāpi, bho Sāriputta, dak-
kho⁹ goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā tiñhena govikanta-
nena¹⁰ kucchim parikanteyya, evam eva kho me, bho Sāri-
putta, adhimattā vātā kucchim parikantanti; na me, bho
Sāriputta, khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ, bālā me dukkhā
vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānaṃ
paññāyati no paṭikkamo. Seyyathāpi, bho Sāriputta, dve
balavanto purisā dubbalataram purisaṃ nānābhāsu gahetvā
aṅgārakāsuyā santāpeyyuṃ samparitāpeyyuṃ; — evam eva
kho me, bho Sāriputta, adhimatto kāyasmiṃ dāho¹¹; na me,
bho Sāriputta, khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ, bālā me dukkhā
vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānaṃ
paññāyati no paṭikkamo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, —
nirayo vā tiracchānayoni vā ti?

Nirayā, bho Sāriputta, tiracchānayoni seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, —
tiracchānayoni vā pettivisayo¹² vā ti?

Tiracchānayoniyā, bho Sāriputta, pettivisayo seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, —
pettivisayo vā manussā vā ti?

Pettivisayā, bho Sāriputta, manussā seyyo ti.

¹ Bm muddhānaṃ. ² Sk abhimanteyya. ³ Si ohananti; Bm ūhananti,
Cf. 2 Jāt. 73. ⁴ Sk varattasb.; Bm v-khaḍḍena; Si v-khaḍḍena. ⁵
So Sk; Bm sisaveṭhanā; Si sisavedhanā. ⁶ Bm Si dadeyya. ⁷ So Bm
Si; Sk hosi na khe. ⁸ So Sk here et infra. ⁹ Sk dukkho. ¹⁰ Sk go-
vittakena. ¹¹ Sk daho. ¹² Bm Si pītṭisayo.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, —
manussā vā Cātummahārājikā¹ devā² vā ti?

Manussehi, bho Sāriputta, Cātummahārājikā devā seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, —
Cātummahārājikā vā³ devā Tāvatiṃsā vā³ devā ti?

Cātummahārājikehi, bho Sāriputta, devehi Tāvatiṃsā
devā seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, —
Tāvatiṃsā vā devā Yāmā vā devā² ti?

Tāvatiṃsehi, bho Sāriputta, devehi Yāmā devā seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, —
Yāmā vā³ devā Tusitā⁴ vā devā ti?

Yāmehi, bho Sāriputta, devehi Tusitā devā seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, —
Tusitā devā Nimmānaratī⁵ vā devā ti?

Tusitehi, bho Sāriputta, devehi Nimmānaratī devā
seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, —
Nimmānaratī vā devā Paranimmitavasavattī⁶ vā devā⁷ ti?

Nimmānaratīhi, bho Sāriputta, devehi Paranimmitavasa-
vattī devā seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, —
Paranimmitavasavattī vā⁷ devā Brahmaloکو vā ti?

Brahmaloko ti bhavaṃ Sāriputto āha, Brahmaloکو ti⁸
bhavaṃ Sāriputto āhāti⁹.

Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahoṣi: Ime kho
brāhmaṇā Brahmaloکādhimuttā. Yannūnāhaṃ Dhānañjāniṣṣa
brāhmaṇassa Brahmānaṃ saḥavyatāya maggaṃ deseyyan ti.
Brahmānaṃ te⁶, Dhānañjāni, saḥavyatāya maggaṃ desessāmi.
Taṃ suṇāhi, sādhukaṃ manasikarohi; bhāsissāmi.

Evam bho ti kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo¹ āyasmato Sāri-
puttassa paccassosi.

¹ B^m cātumah⁶. ² S^k omits devā. ³ S^k omits; Si places vā after devā
(throughout). ⁴ B^m Tusitā. ⁵ B^m Nimānaratī. ⁶ B^m P-i. ⁷ S^k omits.
⁸ So S^k Si; B^m omits this line. ⁹ B^m adds Katamaṃ Sāriputto āha
Brahmaloko ti.

Ayasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: — Katamo ca, Dhānañjāni, Brahmānaṃ saṃvāyātāya maggo? Idha, Dhānañjāni, bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena² appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena³ pharitvā viharati. Ayam pi⁴ kho, Dhānañjāni, Brahmānaṃ saṃvāyātāya maggo. Puna ca paraṃ, Dhānañjāni, bhikkhu karuṇāsahagatena cetasā⁵, muditāsahagatena cetasā, upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Ayam kho, Dhānañjāni, Brahmānaṃ saṃvāyātāya maggo ti.

Tena hi, bho Sāriputta, mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi: Dhānañjāni, bhante, brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥhagilāno, so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ sati uttarikaraṇiye, hīne Brahmaloce patitthāpetvā utthāy' āsanā pakkāmi. Atha kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo acirapakkante āyasmante Sāriputte kālaṃ akāsi, Brahmaloکاṃ uppajji⁶.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Eso, bhikkhave, Sāriputto Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ sati uttarikaraṇiye hīne Brahmaloce patitthāpetvā utthāy' āsanā pakkanto ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantāṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantāṃ etad avoca: Dhānañjāni, bhante, brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥhagilāno, so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti.

Kim pana tvāṃ, Sāriputta, Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ

¹ Sk mū. avo. ² Sk adda cetasā. ³ Bm abyāpajjhena. Cf. I, 38. ⁴ Bm omits pi. ⁵ Bm adda gha. ⁶ So Sk; cf. I., 528; Bm upapajjati; Si upapajji.

sati uttarikaraṇiye, hīne Brahmaloke paṭiṭṭhāpetvā utthāy' āsanā pakkanto ti?

Mayhaṃ kho, bhante, evaṃ ahosi: Ime kho brāhmaṇā Brahmaloḍādhimuttā. Yannūnāhaṃ Dhānañjāniṣṣa brāhmaṇassa Brahmānaṃ saḥavyatāya maggaṃ deseyyan ti.

Kālakato ca¹, Sāriputta, Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo Brahma-lokaṃ² ca uppanno³ ti.

DHĀNAÑJĀNISUTTAM SATTAMAM.

98.

(The text of this Sutta is identical with that of Sutta No. 35 of the Sutta Nipāta.)

VĀSEṬṬHASUTTAM ATṬHAMAM.

99.

Evam me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Sāvattṭhiyaṃ paṭivasati aññatarassa gahapatissa nivesane kenacid eva karaṇi-yena. Atha kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto yassa gahapatissa nivesane paṭivasati taṃ gahapatiṃ etad avoca: — Sutāṃ me taṃ gahapati: Avivittā Sāvattṭhi arahantebhi. Kan nu kh' ajja⁴ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā payirupā-seyyāmaṃti⁵?

Ayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Taṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ pa-yirupāsassūti.

¹ Bm ka'ankato va. ² Si Brahmaloḍe. ³ Bm Si upapanno. ⁴ So Sk; Bm Si kaṃ nu khvajja. Cf. 1 Dīgha 47. ⁵ So Si; Sk (as frequently) payirūpa, as Bm always.

Atha kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto tassa gahapa-tissa paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṁkami, upasaṁkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṁ sammodi sammodanīyaṁ kathaṁ sārāṇīyaṁ vītisāretvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisinno kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavantaṁ etad avoca: — Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, evaṁ āhaṁsu: Gahaṭṭho ārādhako hoti nāyaṁ dhammaṁ kusalaṁ; na pabbajito ārādhako hoti nāyaṁ dhammaṁ kusalaṁ ti. Idha bhavaṁ Gotamo kim āhāti?

Vibhajjavādo kho ahaṁ ettha, māṇava; nāhaṁ ettha ekaṁsavādo. Gihissa¹ vā 'haṁ, māṇava, pabbajitassa vā micchāpaṭipattiṁ na² vaṇṇemi. Gihi³ vā hi, māṇava, pabbajito vā micchāpaṭipanno micchāpaṭipattādhikaraṇahetu na ārādhako hoti nāyaṁ dhammaṁ kusalaṁ. Gihissa vā 'haṁ, māṇava, pabbajitassa vā sammāpaṭipattiṁ vaṇṇemi. Gihi vā hi, māṇava, pabbajito vā sammāpaṭipanno sammāpaṭipattādhikaraṇahetu ārādhako hoti nāyaṁ dhammaṁ kusalaṁ ti.

Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, evaṁ āhaṁsu: Mahatṭhaṁ⁴ idaṁ mahākiecaṁ mahādhikaraṇaṁ mahāsamārambhaṁ gharāvāsakammaṭṭhānaṁ mahapphalaṁ hoti; appatṭhaṁ⁵ idaṁ appakiecaṁ appādhikaraṇaṁ appasamārambhaṁ pabbajjā-kammaṭṭhānaṁ appaphalaṁ hoti. Idha bhavaṁ Gotamo kim āhāti?

Ettha pi kho ahaṁ, māṇava, vibhajjavādo, nāhaṁ ettha ekaṁsavādo. Atthi, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṁ mahatṭhaṁ mahākiecaṁ mahādhikaraṇaṁ mahāsamārambhaṁ vipajjamānaṁ appaphalaṁ hoti. Atthi, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṁ mahatṭhaṁ mahākiecaṁ mahādhikaraṇaṁ mahāsamārambhaṁ sampajjamānaṁ mahapphalaṁ hoti. Atthi, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṁ appatṭhaṁ appakiecaṁ appādhikaraṇaṁ appasamārambhaṁ vipajjamānaṁ appaphalaṁ hoti. Atthi, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṁ appatṭhaṁ appakiecaṁ appādhikaraṇaṁ appasamārambhaṁ sampajjamānaṁ mahapphalaṁ hoti. Katamaṁ ca⁶,

¹ Bm Si gihissa. ² Si omits na. ³ Bm gihi. ⁴ So S* Bm Bu; Si mahatṭham. ⁵ So S* Bm Bu; Si appatṭham. ⁶ Bm Si katamaṁ.

māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiecaṃ mahādhi-
karaṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti? Ka-
sī¹ kho, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiecaṃ
mahādhi-karaṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appa-
phalaṃ hoti. Katamaṃ ca, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ ma-
hatṭhaṃ mahākiecaṃ mahādhi-karaṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ
sappajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti? Kasī yeva kho, māṇava,
kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiecaṃ mahādhi-karaṇaṃ
mahāsamārambhaṃ sappajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti. Ka-
tamaṃ ca, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiecaṃ
appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ
hoti? Vaṇijjā² kho, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ
appakiecaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ vipajjamā-
naṃ appaphalaṃ hoti. Katamaṃ ca, māṇava, kammaṭṭhā-
naṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiecaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamāram-
bhaṃ sappajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti? Vaṇijjā yeva
kho, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiecaṃ appā-
dhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ sappajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ
hoti. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, kasī kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ
mahākiecaṃ mahādhi-karaṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ vipajja-
mānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti, evam eva kho, māṇava, gharāvāsa-
kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiecaṃ mahādhi-karaṇaṃ
mahāsamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti. Seyya-
thāpi, māṇava, kasī yeva kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahā-
kiecaṃ mahādhi-karaṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ sappajjamānaṃ
mahapphalaṃ hoti, evam eva kho, māṇava, gharāvāsaka-
mmaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiecaṃ mahādhi-karaṇaṃ mahā-
samārambhaṃ sappajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi,
māṇava, vaṇijjā kammaṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiecaṃ appā-
dhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti,
evam eva kho, māṇava, pabbajjā kammaṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ
appakiecaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ
appaphalaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, vaṇijjā yeva kam-
maṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiecaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appa-
samārambhaṃ sappajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti, evam eva

¹ Bm Si kasī. * So Sk Si; Bm vāṇijjā.

kho, māṇava, pabbajjā kammaṭṭhānaṃ appaṭṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahaphalaṃ hotīti¹.

Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, pañca dhamme paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyāti.

Ye te, māṇava, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyā, sace te agaru², sādhu te pañca dhamme imasmiṃ³ parisatiṃ⁴ bhāsassūti.

Na kho me⁵, bho Gotama, garu, yatth' assu⁶ bhavanto⁷ vā nisinnā bhavantarūpā vā⁸ ti.

Tena hi, māṇava, bhāsassūti.

Saccaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā paṭhamaṃ dhammaṃ paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyā. Tapaṃ⁹ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā dutiyaṃ dhammaṃ paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyā. Brahmācariyaṃ¹⁰ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā tatiyaṃ dhammaṃ paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyā. Ajjheṇaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā catutthaṃ dhammaṃ paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyā. Cāgaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā pañcamaṃ dhammaṃ paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyā. Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, ime pañca dhamme paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyāti. Idha bhavaṃ Gotamo kim āhāti?

Kim pana, māṇava? Atthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ eka-brāhmaṇo pi yo evaṃ āha: Ahaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā vipākaṃ pavedemīti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama.

Kim pana, māṇava? Atthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekācariyo pi ekācariyapācariyo pi yāva sattamā ācariyamahayugā yo evaṃ āha: Ahaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā vipākaṃ pavedemīti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama.

¹ Sk hoti. ² Sk agarū. ³ So all MSS. Si appends the following note: Imissaṃ ti pāṭhena bhavitabbaṃ. ⁴ B= Si parisati (as at p. 140). ⁵ Si omits me. ⁶ Sk yatthassa. ⁷ Sk Bu bhagavanto. ⁸ So Si; B= nisinna bh-po; Sk bhagavantaṃ rūpā; Bu bhavantarūpāṃ cāti. ⁹ B= tapaṃ ca. ¹⁰ B= adds pi.

Kim pana, māṇava? Ye pi te brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesaṃ idaṃ etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samibitaṃ¹ tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti, — seyyathidaṃ Aṭṭhako Vāmaḥ Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Aṅgīraso² Bhāradvāja Vāsetṭho Kassapa Bhagu, — te pi evaṃ āhaṃsu: Mayaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā vipākaṃ pavedemāti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama.

Iti kira, māṇava, na 'tthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekabrāhmaṇo pi yo³ evaṃ āha: Ahaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā vipākaṃ pavedemāti. Na 'tthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekācariyo pi ekācariyapācariyo pi yāva sattama ācariyamahayugā yo evaṃ āha: Ahaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā vipākaṃ pavedemāti. Ye pi⁴ te brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo mantānaṃ kattāro ... (*&c. as above, inserting na before evaṃ āhaṃsu*) .. pavedemāti. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, andhaveṇi⁵ paramparā saṃsatta⁶ purimo pi na passati majjhimo pi na passati pacchimo pi no passati, — evaṃ eva kho, māṇava, andhaveṇūpamaṃ maññe⁷ brāhmaṇānaṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati, purimo pi na passati majjhimo pi na passati pacchimo pi na passati.

Evaṃ vutte Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavatā andhaveṇūpamena vuccamāno kupito anattamaṇo Bhagavantāṃ yeva khumsento Bhagavantāṃ yeva vambhento Bhagavantāṃ yeva vadamāno: Samaṇo⁸ Gotamo⁹ pāpiko bhavissatīti, Bhagavantāṃ etad avoca: Brāhmaṇo, bho¹⁰ Gotama, Pokkharasāti¹¹ Opamañño¹² Subhagavaniko evaṃ āha: Evaṃ eva¹³ paṇ' im' eke¹⁴ samaṇabrāhmaṇā uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāpadassanavisesaṃ paṭijānanti; tesaṃ idaṃ bhā-

¹ Sk samibhitaṃ. ² Sk Yamataggi Aṅgīraso. ³ Sk so. ⁴ Bm hi. ⁵ Sk a-i. ⁶ So Si; Bm sambhattā; Sk paramparāyaṃ satta. ⁷ So Si Bm; Sk andhaveṇūpamaṃ ñe. ⁸ Sk adds ca. ⁹ Bm adds pi. ¹⁰ Si omits bho. ¹¹ So Sk Si; Bm P-ti. Bu hereon says: Tattha Pokkharasātīti idaṃ tassa nāmaṃ. Pokkharasātīti pi vuccati. See I Sum. VII, 244 & I Dīgha 87. ¹² Sk Opamañño. ¹³ Si adds kho. ¹⁴ So all MSS., Si dividing ime ke.

sitaṃ hassakaṃ yeva sampajjati, nāmakāṃ yeva sampajjati, rittakāṃ yeva sampajjati, tucchakāṃ yeva sampajjati¹. Kathaṃ hi² nāma manussabhūto uttarimanussadhammā³ alamaṛiyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ ñassati vā dakkhissati⁴ vā sacchi⁵ vā karissatīti, n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjatīti.

Kim pana, māṇava, brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Opamañño Subhagavaniko sabbesaṃ yeva samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānātīti?

Sakāya pi hi, bho Gotama, puṇṇikāya dāsiyā brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Opamañño Subhagavaniko na⁶ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti, kuto pana sabbesaṃ yeva samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānissatīti.

Seyyathāpi, māṇava, jaccandho puriso⁷ na passeyya kaṇhasukkāni rūpāni, na passeyya nilakāni⁸ rūpāni, na passeyya pītakāni⁹ rūpāni, na passeyya lohitaṇṇāni rūpāni, na passeyya mañjetthakāni rūpāni, na passeyya samavisamāni, na passeyya tāraṇṇāni¹⁰, na passeyya candimasuriye; so evaṃ vadeyya: Na 'tthi kaṇhasukkāni rūpāni, na 'tthi kaṇhasukkānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī; na 'tthi nilakāni rūpāni, na 'tthi nilakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī; na 'tthi pītakāni rūpāni, na 'tthi pītakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī; na 'tthi lohitaṇṇāni rūpāni, na 'tthi lohitaṇṇānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī; na 'tthi mañjetthakāni rūpāni, na 'tthi mañjetthakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī; na 'tthi samavisamaṃ, na 'tthi samavisamassa dassāvī; na 'tthi tāraṇṇāni, na 'tthi tāraṇṇānaṃ dassāvī; na 'tthi candimasuriyā, na 'tthi candimasuriyānaṃ¹¹ dassāvī. Ahaṃ etaṃ na jānāmi; ahaṃ etaṃ na passāmi; tasmā¹² na 'tthitī. Sammā nu kho so, māṇava, vadamāno vadeyyātīti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Atthi kaṇhasukkāni rūpāni, atthi¹³ kaṇhasukkānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī; atthi nilakāni rūpāni, atthi nilakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, atthi candimasuriyā, atthi candimasuriyānaṃ dassāvī. Ahaṃ etaṃ

¹ Sk omits these three words. ² Sk omits hi. ³ Bm u-maṇ. ⁴ So Sk here; Bm dakkhati; Si dakkhiti. ⁵ So Bm Si; Sk sacchiṇ. ⁶ Si omits; Bm inserts after paricca. ⁷ Si inserts so. ⁸ Bm nil⁰ & pīt⁰ throughout. ⁹ Sk kāt⁰. ¹⁰ Sk omits na 'tthi c⁰. ¹¹ Si adds taṇ. ¹² Sk omits k-ni rūpāni atthi.

na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi, tasmā na 'ttbhīti na hi so, bho Gotama, sammā vadamāno vadeyyāti.

Evam eva kho, māṇava, brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Opamaṇṇo Subhagavaniko andho acakkhuko. So vata uttari-manussadhāmmā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ ñassati vā dakkhiti vā sacchi¹ vā karissatīti, n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati². Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, māṇava? Ye³ te Kosalakā⁴ brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā, seyyathidaṃ Caṅki brāhmaṇo Tārukkho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti brāhmaṇo Jāṇussoṇi⁵ brāhmaṇo pitā vā⁶ te Todeyyo, — katamā nesaṃ seyyo, yaṃ vā te sammusā⁷ vācaṃ bhāseyyuṃ yaṃ vā asammusāti?

Sammusā, bho Gotama.

Katamā tesāṃ seyyo, yaṃ vā te mantā⁸ vācaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, yaṃ vā amantā ti?

Mantā, bho Gotama.

Katamā tesāṃ seyyo, yaṃ vā te paṭisaṅkhāya⁹ vācaṃ bhāseyyuṃ yaṃ vā apaṭisaṅkhāyāti?

Paṭisaṅkhāya, bho Gotama.

Katamā tesāṃ seyyo, yaṃ vā te atthasaṃhitā¹⁰ vācaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, yaṃ vā anatthasaṃhitā ti?

Atthasaṃhitā, bho Gotama.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, māṇava? Yadi evaṃ sante brāhmaṇena Pokkharasātinaṃ Opamaṇṇena Subhagavanikena¹¹ sammusā vācā bhāsītā asammusā vā¹² ti?

Asammusā, bho Gotama.

Mantā¹³ vācā bhāsītā, amantā vā¹² ti?

Amantā, bho Gotama.

Paṭisaṅkhāya vācā bhāsītā, apaṭisaṅkhāya vā¹² ti?

Apaṭisaṅkhāya, bho Gotama.

Atthasaṃhitā vācā bhāsītā anatthasaṃhitā vā¹² ti?

Anatthasaṃhitā, bho Gotama.

¹ Sk here et supra sacchiṃ. ² Bm vijjatīti. ³ Si adds pana. ⁴ Bm Si Kosalikā. ⁵ Jāṇussoṇi; Si Jāṇussoṇi; Sk Jāṇussoṇi, generally but Jāṇussoṇi in five. ⁶ Bm ca. ⁷ So Bu; Sk sammuccā; Bm samuccā; Si sammucchā. ⁸ So MSS. & Bu. ⁹ So MSS.; Bu paṭisaṅkhā. ¹⁰ Bu atthasaṃgahitā. ¹¹ Sk here inserts, before sammuccā, samassu. ¹² Bm Si omit vā. ¹³ Sk amantā.

Pañca kho ime, māṇava, nīvaraṇā. Katame pañca? — Kāmacchandanivaraṇaṃ vyāpādanīvaraṇaṃ thinamiddhañi-
varaṇaṃ¹ uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇaṃ vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ.
Ime kho, māṇava, pañca nīvaraṇā. Imehi kho, māṇava,
pañcahi² nīvaraṇehi brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Opamañño Su-
bhagavaniko āvaṭo³ nivuto ophuto⁴ pariyonaddho. So vata
uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ ñassati
vā dakkhiti vā sacchi vā karissatiti, — n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati,
Pañca kho ime, māṇava, kāmaguṇā. Katame pañca? —
Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpa-
saṃhitā rajaniyā⁵ sotaviññeyyā saddā, — pe — ghānaviññeyyā
gandhā, jivhāviññeyyā rasā, kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā⁶ itthā
kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā. Ime kho,
māṇava, pañca kāmaguṇā. Imehi kho⁷, māṇava, pañcahi⁸
kāmaguṇehi brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Opamañño Subhagavaniko
gathito⁹ mucchito ajjhopanno anādinavadassāvī anissaraṇa-
pañño paribhujati. So vata uttarimanussadhammā alamari-
yañāṇadassanavisesaṃ ñassati vā dakkhiti vā sacchi vā ka-
rissatiti, — n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi,
māṇava? Yaṃ vā tiṇakatthupādānaṃ paṭicca aggiṃ jā-
leyya¹⁰, yaṃ vā nissatthatiṇakatthupādānaṃ aggiṃ¹¹ jā-
leyya, — katamo nu khvassa aggi accimā ca¹² vaṇṇimā ca
pabbassaro cāti?

Sace taṃ, bho Gotama, tñānaṃ¹³ nissatthatiṇakatthu-
pādānaṃ aggiṃ jālitum¹⁴, svāssa aggi accimā ca vaṇṇimā
ca pabbassaro cāti.

Atthānaṃ kho etaṃ, māṇava, anavakāso, yaṃ nissattha-
tiṇakatthupādānaṃ aggiṃ jāleyya¹⁵ aññatra iddhimatā. Sey-
yathāpi, māṇava, tiṇakatthupādānaṃ¹⁶ paṭicca aggi¹⁷ jalati.
tathūpamāhaṃ, māṇava, imaṃ pītiṃ vadāmi, yāyaṃ pīti

¹ Bm thin°. ² Sk pañca. ³ So Bu & 1 Dīgha 246; Sk āvaṭo; Bm Si
āvuto. ⁴ So Bm Si; Sk ovuto; Bu opāto ti onaddho. ⁵ Bm raja-
niya. ⁶ Sk poṭṭhabbā. ⁷ Sk ime kho hi. ⁸ So all MSS. here. ⁹ So
Sk Bu; Bm Si gadhito. ¹⁰ Sk jāleyya throughout. ¹¹ Sk here aggiṃ but
aggi infra. ¹² So Sk Bm Bu; Si o' eva. ¹³ Sk inserts nissatthānaṃ.
¹⁴ Bm jālitum. ¹⁵ Sk jāleyya. ¹⁶ Sk here & generally, nissatthatiṇa-
katthupādānaṃ; Bm Si have short a & u. ¹⁷ Sk aggiṃ.

pañca kāmāgūṇe paṭicca. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, nissatṭha-
tṭhakatthupādānaṃ¹, paṭicca² aggi³ jalati, tathūpamāhaṃ.
māṇava, imaṃ pītiṃ⁴ vadāmi, yāyaṃ pīti aññatr' eva kāmehi
aññatra akusalehi dhammehi. Katamā ca, māṇava, pīti aññatr'
eva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi? Idha, māṇava,
bhikkhu vivicca' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi⁵
paṭhamajjhānaṃ⁶ upasampajja viharati; ayam pi kho, mā-
ṇava, pīti aññatr' eva kāmehi aññatr' akusalehi dhammehi.
Puna ca paraṃ, māṇava, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā
—pe⁷— dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayam pi kho,
māṇava, pīti aññatr' eva kāmehi aññatr' akusalehi dham-
mehi. Ye te, māṇava, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpenti
puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃ, kam⁸ ettha brāh-
maṇā dhammaṃ mahapphalataraṃ⁹ paññāpenti puññassa
kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃ?

Ye 'me, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññā-
penti puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃ, cāgam ettha
brāhmaṇā dhammaṃ mahapphalataraṃ paññāpenti puññassa
ākiriyya kusalassa ārādhanaṃ.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, māṇava? Idha aññatarassa brāh-
maṇassa mahāyaṇṇo paccupatṭhito assa; atha dve brāhmaṇā
āgaccheyyūṃ: Itthannāniassa brāhmaṇassa mahāyaṇṇaṃ anu-
bhavissāmāti; tatth¹⁰ ekassa brāhmaṇassa evaṃ assa: Aho
vata aham¹¹ eva labheyyaṃ bhattagge aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ
aggapiṇḍaṃ. na añño¹² brāhmaṇo labheyya bhattagge aggā-
sanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ ti; tñānaṃ¹³ kho pan' etaṃ,
māṇava, vijjati, yaṃ añño brāhmaṇo labheyya bhattagge aggāsa-
naṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ, na so brāhmaṇo labheyya bhat-
tagge aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ; Añño¹⁴ brāhmaṇo
labhati bhattagge aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ, nāhaṃ
labhāmi bhattagge aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ ti, iti

¹ Si n-āno. ² Si omits. ³ Sk aggiṃ. ⁴ Sk pīti; Bm pit⁹ throughout.
⁵ Sk Bm omit these three words, Sk inserting pe. ⁶ Bm Si paḥamaṃ
jhānaṃ, as always. ⁷ Bm Bm omits pe. ⁸ Sk katam. ⁹ So Bm Si; Sk
mahapphalam. ¹⁰ Bm Si tatra. ¹¹ Bm Si vat haṃ. ¹² Sk añño; Si
añño brāhmaṇo labheyyūṃ. ¹³ Sk yā. ¹⁴ Bm Si añño brāhmaṇo labhanti.

so kupito hoti anattamano; — imassa pana, māṇava, brāhmaṇā kiṃ vipākāṃ paññāpentīti?

Na khvettha ¹, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā evaṃ dānaṃ denti: Iminā paro ² kupito hotu ³ anattamano ti. Atha khvettha brāhmaṇā anukampajātikāṃ ⁴ yeva dānaṃ denti?

Evaṃ sante kho, māṇava ⁵, brāhmaṇānaṃ idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ puñṇakiriyaṅvatthu hoti yadidaṃ anukampajātikan ti?

Evaṃ sante, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇānaṃ idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ puñṇakiriyaṅvatthu hoti yadidaṃ anukampajātikan ti.

Ye te, māṇava, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpentī puñṇassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃ, ime tvaṃ pañca dhamme ⁶ kattha bahulaṃ samanupassasi ⁷ gahaṭṭhesu vā pabbajitesu vā ti?

Ye 'me, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpentī puñṇassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃ, imāhaṃ pañca dhamme pabbajitesu bahulaṃ samanupassāmi appaṃ gahaṭṭhesu. Gahaṭṭho hi, bho Gotama, mahaṭṭho mahākiecco mahādhikaraṇo mahāsamārambho, na ⁸ satataṃ samitaṃ saccavādi ⁹ hoti. Pabbajito kho ¹⁰ pana, bho Gotama, appaṭṭho appakiecco appādhikaraṇo appasamārambho, satataṃ samitaṃ saccavādi hoti. Gahaṭṭho hi, bho Gotama, mahaṭṭho ¹¹ mahākiecco mahādhikaraṇo mahāsamārambho, na satataṃ samitaṃ tapassī hoti, brahmācārī hoti, sajjhāyabahulo hoti, cāgabahulo hoti. Pabbajito kho ¹² pana, bho Gotama ¹³, appaṭṭho appakiecco appādhikaraṇo appasamārambho, satataṃ samitaṃ tapassī hoti, brahmācārī hoti, sajjhāyabahulo hoti, cāgabahulo ¹⁴ hoti. Ye 'me, bho Gotama, samaṇabrāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpentī puñṇassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃ, imāhaṃ pañca dhamme pabbajitesu bahulaṃ samanupassāmi, appaṃ gahaṭṭhesūti.

Ye te, māṇava, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpentī puñṇassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃ, cittassāhaṃ ete

¹ Sk kho 'ettha. ² Si ca vo. ³ Si omits. ⁴ So Sk Bu; Bm Si anukampajā^o (as Sk infra). ⁵ Sk pana. ⁶ Si omits ime t, p. dhamme & inserts etc. ⁷ Si samanupassasīti, omitting remaining words of sentence. ⁸ Sk omits. ⁹ So Bm Si Bu; Sk sabbavādi. ¹⁰ Sk omits. ¹¹ Sk here, ut supra, gahaṭṭho. ¹² Sk mits. ¹³ Sk inserts na. ¹⁴ Sk bhivabahulo.

parikkhāre vadāmi, yadidaṃ cittaṃ averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ tassa bhāvanāya. Idha, māṇava, bhikkhu saccavādī hoti, so saccavādī 'mbhīti¹ labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmujaṃ² yaṃ taṃ kusalūpasamhitaṃ pāmujaṃ, cittaśāhaṃ etaṃ parikkhāraṃ vadāmi, yadidaṃ cittaṃ averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ tassa bhāvanāya. Idha, māṇava, bhikkhu tapassī hoti brahmacārī hoti sajjhāyabahulo hoti cāgabahulo hoti, so cāgabahulo 'mbhīti labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmujaṃ, yaṃ taṃ kusalūpasamhitaṃ pāmujaṃ cittaśāhaṃ etaṃ parikkhāraṃ vadāmi yadidaṃ cittaṃ averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ tassa bhāvanāya. Ye te, māṇava, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃ, cittaśāhaṃ ete parikkhāre vadāmi, yadidaṃ cittaṃ averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ tassa bhāvanāyāti.

Evam vutte Subho māṇavo Tvdeyyaputto Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca: — Sutaṃ me taṃ, bho Gotama: Samaṇo Gotamo Brahmānaṃ³ saḥavyatāya maggaṃ jānātīti⁴.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, māṇava? Āsanne ito Naḷakāragāmo? Nayito dūre Naḷakāragāmo ti?

Evam bho. Āsanne ito Naḷakāragāmo, nayito dūre Naḷakāragāmo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, māṇava? Idh' aṣṣa⁵ puriso Naḷakāragāme jātavaddho⁶, taṃ enaṃ Naḷakāragāmato tāvadeva avasaṭaṃ⁷ Naḷakāragāmassa maggaṃ puccheyyuṃ, — siyā nu kho, māṇava, tassa purisassa Naḷakāragāme jātavaddhassa Naḷakāragāmassa maggaṃ puttassa dandhāyitattaṃ vā vitthāyitattaṃ vā ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Taṃ kissa hetu? Amu⁸ hi, bho Gotama, puriso Naḷakāragāme jātavaddho; tassa sabbān' eva Naḷakāragāmassa maggāni suviditāniti.

Siyā nu kho, māṇava, tassa purisassa Naḷakāragāme jātavaddhassa Naḷakāragāmassa maggaṃ puttassa dandhā-

¹ Bm Si saccavadimhīti. ² Bm pāmojjaṃ. Cf. I 37. ³ Sk abrahmānaṃ.

⁴ Si pajānātīti. ⁵ Si idha khvassa. ⁶ So Sk Bu; Bm Si -vaḍḍho. ⁷ So Bu; Sk avasaṭṭhaṃ; Bm Si apasakkaṃ. ⁸ So Bm; Sk asu; Si assa.

yitattam vā vitthāyitattam vā¹. Na tveva Tathāgatassa, brahmalokaṃ vā brahmalokagāminiṃ vā paṭipadam² puttassa dandhāyitattam vā vitthāyitattam vā. Brahmānaṃ cāham³, māṇava, pajānāmi, brahmalokaṃ ca brahmalokagāminiṃ ca paṭipadam, yathāpaṭipanno ca⁴ brahmalokaṃ upapanno, taṃ ca pajānāmi⁵.

Sutaṃ me taṃ, bho Gotama: Samaṇo Gotamo Brahmānaṃ saṃvāyātāya maggaṃ desetīti. Sādhū me bhavaṃ Gotamo Brahmānaṃ saṃvāyātāya maggaṃ desetūti.

Tena hi, māṇava, suṇāhi sadhukaṃ manasikaroḥi, bhāssissāmi.

Evam bho ti Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavato paccassosi.

Bhagavā etad avoca: — Katamo ca, māṇava, Brahmānaṃ saṃvāyātāya maggo? Idha, māṇava, bhikkhu mettāsaḥagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsaḥagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena⁶ pharitvā viharati. Evam bhāvitāya⁷ kho, māṇava, mettāya cetovimuttiyā yaṃ pamāṇakataṃ kammaṃ, na taṃ tatrāvasissati, na taṃ tatrāvatitṭhati. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, balavā saṅkadhmo⁸ appakasiren⁹ eva catuddisā¹⁰ viññāpeyya; evam eva kho, māṇava¹¹, evam¹² bhāvitāya¹³ mettāya cetovimuttiyā, yaṃ pamāṇakataṃ kammaṃ, na taṃ tatrāvasissati, na taṃ tatrāvatitṭhati. Ayam pi kho, māṇava, Brahmānaṃ saṃvāyātāya maggo. Puna ca param, māṇava, bhikkhu karuṇāsaḥagatena cetasā — pe¹⁴ — muditāsaḥagatena cetasā, upekkhāsaḥagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsaḥagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena ap-

¹ Bm adds ti. ² Sk brahmaloke vā br-iyā vā p-dāya. ³ Sk vāham. ⁴ Sk adds Brahmā. ⁵ Sk paṭijānāmi. ⁶ So Bm here, instead of its ordinary reading abyāpajjhena. ⁷ Sk bhāsitāya. ⁸ Sk Bu s-mmo. ⁹ Si catuddisā. ¹⁰ Bm inserts la. ¹¹ Sk omits. ¹² Bm inserts kho māṇava. ¹³ Bm Si omit pe.

pamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Evaṃ bhāvitāya kho, māṇava, upekhāya cetovimuttiyā, yaṃ pamāṇakataṃ kammaṃ, na taṃ tatrāvasissati, na taṃ tatrāvatitṭhati. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, balavā saṅkhadhamo appakasiren' eva catuddisā viññāpeyya, evam eva kho, māṇava, evaṃ bhāvitāya¹ upekhāya cetovimuttiyā, yaṃ pamāṇakataṃ kammaṃ, na taṃ tatrāvasissati, na taṃ tatrāvatitṭhati. Ayaṃ pi² kho, māṇava, Brahmānaṃ saṃvayātāya maggo ti.

Evaṃ vutte Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti³, — evam evaṃ⁴ bho Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu. ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ. Handa ca dāni mayaṃ, bho Gotama, gacchāma; bahukiccā mayaṃ bahukaraṇiyyā ti.

Yassa dāni tvaṃ, māṇava, kālaṃ maññasīti.

Atha kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāy' āsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Tena kho pana samayena Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo sabba-setena vaḷavābhiraṭṭhena⁵ Sāvattiyaṃ niyyāti divādivassa. Addasā kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Subhaṃ māṇavaṃ Todeyyaputtaṃ dūrato va āgacchantam, disvā⁶ Subhaṃ māṇavaṃ Todeyyaputtaṃ etad avoca: Handa kuto nu⁷ bhavaṃ Bhāradvājo āgacchati divādivassāti?

Ito hi kho ahaṃ, bho, āgacchāmi samaṇassa Gotamassa santikā ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasī, bhavaṃ Bhāradvājo? Samaṇassa Gotamassa paṇḍaveyyattiyaṃ paṇḍito maññe ti?

¹ Bm inserts kho māṇava. ² Sk omits. ³ Bm Si dakkhintīti. ⁴ Bm eva

⁵ Sk vaḷabhiraṭṭhema. ⁶ Bm Si disvāna. ⁷ Si omits kuto nu.

Ko cāham, bho, ko ca samaṇassa Gotamassa paññā-
veyyattiyam jānissāmi, so pi nun' assa tādiso va yo samaṇassa
Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyam jāneyyāti.

Uḷārāya khalu bhavam Bhāradvājo samaṇam Gotamam
pasamsāya pasamsatīti.

Ko cāham¹ bho, ko ca samaṇam Gotamam pasamsissāmi
pasatthapasattho ca, so² bhavam Gotamo settho deva-
manussānam, ye c' ime, bho, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme
paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṇya, cittassa
te³ samaṇo Gotamo parikkhāre vadati⁴, yadidaṃ cittam
averaṃ abyāpajjam tassa bhāvanāyāti.

Evam vutte Jāṇussoṇī brāhmaṇo sabbasetā vaḷavābhi-
rathā orohitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgam karitvā yena Bhagavā
ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā udānam udānesi: Lābhā rañño
Pasenadissa Kosalassa, suladdham lābhā rañño Pasenadissa
Kosalassa yassa⁵ vijite Tathāgato viharati araham Sammā-
sambuddho ti.

SUBHASUTTAM⁶ NAVAMAM.

100.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu
cārikam carati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. Tena kho
pana samayena Dhānañjānī⁷ nāma brāhmaṇī Caṇḍalakappe⁸
paṭivasati abhippasannā Buddhe ca dhamme ca saṅghe ca.
Atha kho Dhānañjānī brāhmaṇī upakkhalitvā tikkhattum
udānam udānesi: Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā-
sambuddhassa! Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsam-
buddhassa! Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsam-

¹ Sk here ca aham. ² Si omits so. ³ Si cittass' eva, inserting etc
after Gotamo. ⁴ Bm Si vadeti. ⁵ Sk Bm omit yassa. ⁶ Sk Subhaga-
suttam. ⁷ Bm Si Dhan⁸ throughout. ⁸ So Sk elsewhere, after reading
Vasalakappe here; Bm Caṇḍalikappe; Si Paccagakappe; Bu Vaddha-
lakappe. A Kandy MS reads Caṇḍalak⁹.

katham sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Saṅgāravo māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Santi kho ¹, bho Gotama, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā dīṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti. Tatra, bho Gotama, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā dīṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti, tesam bhavaṃ Gotamo katamo ti ²?

Dīṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattānaṃ ³ ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānantānaṃ ⁴ pi kho ahaṃ, Bhāradvāja, vemattataṃ ⁵ vadāmi. Santi, Bhāradvāja, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā anussavikā, te ⁶ anussavena dīṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti, seyyathāpi brāhmaṇā Tevijjā. Santi pana, Bhāradvāja, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kevalaṃ saddhūmattakena dīṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti, seyyathāpi Takki Vimamsī. Santi, Bhāradvāja, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu sāmaṃ yeva dhammaṃ abhiññāya, dīṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti. Tatra, Bhāradvāja, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu sāmaṃ yeva dhammaṃ abhiññāya, dīṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti, tesāham asmi. Tad amina p' etaṃ, Bhāradvāja pariyāyena veditabbaṃ. Yathā ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu sāmaṃ yeva dhammaṃ abhiññāya dīṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti, tesāham asmi.

Idha me ⁷, Bhāradvāja, pubbe va sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa Bodhisattass' eva sato etad ahosi: — Sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho, abbhokāso ⁸ pabbajjā. Nayidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipunnāṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritum. Yannūṇhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyan ti. So kho ahaṃ, Bhāradvāja, apa-

¹ Sk omits kho. ² Sk Bm omits ti. ³ Sk Bm d-pattā. ⁴ Bm p-antiti. Na pi kho ahaṃ. ⁵ Si vemattataṃ. ⁶ Bm Si tena. ⁷ Bm omits me. ⁸ Bm a-se.

rena samayena daharo va samāno susu kālakeso ... (*&c. as from line 28 of Vol. I page 163 to page 167 line 8, substituting Bhāradvāja for bhikkhave*) alam idaṃ padhānāyāti.

Apissu maññ ... (*&c. as from line 29 of Vol. I page 249 to page 247 line 16, substituting Bhāradvāja for Aggivessana & omitting evarūpā pi kho me ... tiṭṭhati p. 243 line 2 & on p. 244*) ... āvatto bāhullāyāti.

So kho ahaṃ, Bhāradvāja, oḷārikaṃ āhāraṃ āhāretvā balaṃ gahetvā vivicca' eva kāmehi — pe — paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhantaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhūvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ — pe — tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anañgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubbhūte kammaṇiye tṭhite ānejjappatte (*&c. as from line 19 of Vol. I page 248 to page 249 line 21, substituting Bhāradvāja for Aggivessana & omitting evarūpā pi tiṭṭhati on pp. 248, 249*) ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ti.

Evaṃ vutte Saṅgāravo māṇavo Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Atṭhita¹ vata² bhoto Gotamassa padhānaṃ ahosi, sappurisa³ vata bhoto Gotamassa padhānaṃ ahosi, yathā taṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Kin nu kho⁴, bho Gotama, atthi devā ti?

Tṭhānaso me taṃ⁵, Bhāradvāja, viditaṃ yadidaṃ atthi devā ti.

Kin nu kho, bho Gotama, atthi devā ti puṭṭho samāno, tṭhānaso me taṃ⁶, Bhāradvāja, viditaṃ yadidaṃ atthi devā ti⁷ vadesi? Nanu⁸, bho Gotama, evaṃ sante tucchā musā hotīti?

Atthi devā ti, Bhāradvāja, puṭṭho samāno, atthi devā

¹ So Sk Bm Si. ² Bm omits vata. ³ So Sk Bm Si. ⁴ Sk omit kho.

⁵ Bm Si kho pan etaṃ. ⁶ Si pan' etaṃ; Bm kho pan' etaṃ. ⁷ Sk Si omit yadidaṃ; Bm reads adhidevā (as throughout). ⁸ Bm Si nanu.

ti yo yadeyya, thānaso viditā me viditā ti yo vadeyya¹,
atha khvettha² viññūpurisena ekamsena niṭṭhaṃ gantabbaṃ³
yadidaṃ atthi devā ti.

Kissa pana me bhavaṃ Gotamo ādiken' eva na⁴ byā-
kāsi? *

Ucce⁵ sammataṃ kho etaṃ, Bhāradvāja, lokasmiṃ yad-
idaṃ atthi⁶ devā ti.

Evam vutte Saṅgāravo māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:
— Abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama; abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama,
Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujeyya, paṭi-
channaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya.
andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpāni
dakkhintiti, — evam evaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena
dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ
gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ
bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇagataṃ ti.

SAṄGĀRAVASUTTAM DASAMAṀ.

BRĀHMAṆAVAGGO PAṆCAMAṀ.

MAJJHIMAPANṆĀSAM¹ SAMATTAM².

¹ So Si; Sk omits thānaso vadeyya; Bm thānaso me viditā ti yo vadeyya. ² So Bm Si; Sk kho tvaṃ. ³ Bm gantuṃ; Si gantuṃ vā. ⁴ Sk omits na. ⁵ So Sk Bu; Bm Si uccena. ⁶ So Si Bu; Sk (here only) adhidevā, like Bm always. ⁷ Bm omits. ⁸ Bm Majjhima Paṇṇāsaka; Si Majjhimapanṇāsaka. ⁹ So Si; Bm Sk omit.

101.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati; Devadahaṃ nāma Sakkānaṃ nigamo. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-ditṭhino: Yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabbaṃ taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā vyanti-bhāvā, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā āyatiṃ anavassavo, āyatiṃ anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti. — Evaṃ-vādino, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā. Evaṃ-vādāhaṃ, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhe upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi: Saccaṃ kira tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, evaṃ vādino evaṃ-ditṭhino: Yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabbaṃ taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā vyanti-bhāvā, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā, āyatiṃ anavassavo, āyatiṃ anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbaṃ dukkaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti? Te ce me, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā evaṃ putṭhā Āmā ti paṭijānanti, tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: Kiṃ pana tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, jānātha: Ahuvāṃ' eva mayaṃ pubbe, na nāhuvamhāti?

No h' idaṃ avuso.

Kiṃ pana tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, jānātha: Akarāṃ' eva mayaṃ pubbe pāpaṃ kammaṃ, na nākaramhāti?

No h' idaṃ avuso.

Kiṃ pana tamhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, jānātha: Evarūpaṃ vā evarūpaṃ vā pāpaṃ kammaṃ akaramhāti?

No h' idaṃ avuso.

Kiṃ pana tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā jānātha: Ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ, ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiretabbaṃ, ettakamhi vā dukkhe nijjiṇṇe sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti?

No h' idam āvuso.

Kim pana tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, jānātha diṭṭhe va dhamme akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānaṃ, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadan ti?

No h' idam, āvuso.

Iti kira tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, na jānātha: Ahuvām' eva mayam pubbe, na nāhuvamhāti; na jānātha: Akarām' eva mayam pubbe pāpam kammaṃ, na nākaramhāti; na jānātha: Evarūpam vā evarūpam vā pāpam kammaṃ akaramhāti; na jānātha: Ettakam vā dukkham nijjiṇṇam, ettakam vā dukkham nijjiretabbam, ettakamhi vā dukkhe nijjiṇṇe sabbam dukkham nijjiṇṇam bhavissatīti; na jānātha diṭṭhe va dhamme akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadam¹. Evam sante āyasmantānaṃ Nigaṇṭhānaṃ na kalam assa veyyakaraṇāya: Yam kiñcāyam purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti, sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā, sabban tam pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā vyantibhāvā, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā², āyatim anavassavo, āyatim anassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbam dukkham nijjiṇṇam bhavissatīti. Sace³ tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā⁴, jāneyyātha: Ahuvām' eva mayam pubbe, na nāhuvamhāti, — jāneyyātha: Akarām' eva mayam pubbe pāpam kammaṃ, na nākaramhāti jāneyyātha: Evarūpam vā evarūpam vā pāpam dhammam akaramhāti; jāneyyātha: Ettakam vā dukkham nijjiṇṇam ettakam vā dukkham nijjiretabbam, ettakamhi vā dukkhe nijjiṇṇe sabbam dukkham nijjiṇṇam bhavissatīti; jāneyyātha diṭṭhe va dhamme akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānaṃ, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadam. Evam sante āyasmantānaṃ Nigaṇṭhānaṃ kalam assa veyyakaraṇāya, yam kiñcāyam purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti, sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā, sabban tam pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ

¹ Cf. I 93 For the foregoing argument. ² Sk here akarape, *supra* akaranaṃ generally. ³ Si adds pana. ⁴ Here in Sk begins an undecipherable passage extending to sesaṃ ca ānādaṣṣanaṃ on page 218.

kammānaṃ tapasā vyantibhāvā, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā, āyatim anavassavo, āyatim anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjinnaṃ bhavissatīti.

Seyyathāpi, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, puriso sallena viddho assa savisena gālhūpalepanena¹; so sallassa pi vedanāhetu² dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyeyya; tassa mittāmaccā nātisālohitā bhisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ upatṭhāpeyyum³; tassa so bhisakko sallakatto satthena vaṇamukhaṃ parikanteyya; so satthena pi vaṇamukhassa parikantanahetu dukkhā tippā⁴ kaṭukā vedanā vediyeyya; tassa so bhisakko sallakatto esaniyā sallāṃ eseyya; so esaniyā pi sallassa esanāhetu⁵ dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyeyya; tassa so bhisakko sallakatto sallāṃ abbyāheyya⁶; so sallassa pi abbyahanahetu⁷ dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyeyya; tassa so bhisakko sallakatto agadaṅgāraṃ vaṇamukhe odaheyya; so agadaṅgārassa pi vaṇamukhe odahanahetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyeyya; so aparena samayena rūlhena⁸ vaṇena saṃchavinā⁹ arogo assa sukhi serī sayamvasī pena kāmaṅgamo; tassa evam assa: — Ahaṃ kho pubbe viddho ahosiṃ savisena gālhūpalepanena; so 'haṃ sallassa pi vedanāhetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyim; tassa me mittāmaccā nātisālohitā bhisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ upatṭhāpesum; tassa me so bhisakko sallakatto satthena vaṇamukhaṃ parikanti¹⁰; so 'haṃ sallena pi vaṇamukhassa parikantanahetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyim; tassa me so bhisakko sallakatto esaniyā sallāṃ esi; so 'haṃ esaniyā pi sallassa esanāhetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyim; tassa me so bhisakko sallakatto sallāṃ abbyāhi¹¹; so 'haṃ sallassa pi abbyahanahetu¹² dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyim; tassa me so bhisakko sallakatto agadaṅgāraṃ vaṇamukhe odahi; so 'haṃ agadaṅgārassa pi vaṇamukhe odahanahetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyim;

¹ Si gālhūpalepanena; Bm gālapalepanena; Bu gālhūpalepanenāti bahalūpanena. ² Si vedanāhetu. ³ Bu upatṭhāpeyyum. ⁴ Bm Si tippā throughout, as Sk sometimes. ⁵ Si esanāhetu. ⁶ Si abbhūcheyya. ⁷ Si abbhūphanahetu. ⁸ Bm rūlhena. ⁹ Si saṃchavinā. ¹⁰ Si parikantati. ¹¹ Si abbhūhi. ¹² Si abbhūhanahetu.

so 'mhi¹ etarahi rūḥena vaṇena saṁchavinā arogo sukhī serī sayāṁvasī yena kāmaṅgamo ti. — Evam eva kho, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, sace tumhe jāneyyātha: Ahuvām' eva mayāṁ pubbe na nāhuvamhāti, jāneyyātha: Akarām' eva mayāṁ pubbe pāpaṁ kammaṁ, na nākaramhāti; jāneyyātha: Evarūpaṁ vā evarūpaṁ vā pāpaṁ kammaṁ akaramhāti; jāneyyātha: Ettakaṁ vā dukkhaṁ nijjinṇaṁ ettakaṁ vā dukkhaṁ nijjiretabbaṁ, ettakamhi vā dukkhe nijjinṇe sabbaṁ dukkhaṁ nijjinṇaṁ bhavissatīti; jāneyyatha diṭṭhe va dhamme akusalānaṁ kammānaṁ pahānaṁ, kusalānaṁ dhammānaṁ upasampadaṁ. Evaṁ sante āyasmantānaṁ Nigaṇṭhānaṁ kallaṁ assa veyyākaraṇāya: Yaṁ kiñcāyaṁ purisapuggalo paṭisaṁvedeti, sukhaṁ vā dukkhaṁ vā adukkhamasukhaṁ vā, sabbaṁ taṁ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṁ kammānaṁ tapasā vyantibhāvā, navānaṁ kammānaṁ akaraṇā, āyatīṁ anavassavo, āyatīṁ anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbaṁ dukkhaṁ nijjinṇaṁ bhavissatīti. Yasmā ca kho tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, na jānātha: Ahuvām' eva mayāṁ pubbe, na nāhuvamhāti, na jānātha: Akarām' eva mayāṁ pubbe pāpaṁ kammaṁ, na nākaramhāti; na jānātha: Evarūpaṁ vā evarūpaṁ vā pāpakammaṁ akaramhāti; na jānātha: Ettakaṁ vā dukkhaṁ nijjinṇaṁ ettakaṁ vā dukkhaṁ nijjiretabbaṁ ettakamhi vā dukkhe nijjinṇe sabbaṁ dukkhaṁ nijjinṇaṁ bhavissatīti, na jānātha diṭṭhe va dhamme akusalānaṁ dhammānaṁ pahānaṁ kusalānaṁ dhammānaṁ upasampadaṁ, — tasmā āyasmantānaṁ Nigaṇṭhānaṁ na kallaṁ assa veyyākaraṇāya: Yaṁ kiñcāyaṁ purisapuggalo paṭisaṁvedeti, sukhaṁ vā dukkhaṁ vā adukkhamasukhaṁ vā, sabbaṁ taṁ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṁ kammānaṁ tapasā vyantibhāvā, navānaṁ kammānaṁ akaraṇā, āyatīṁ anavassavo, āyatīṁ anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbaṁ taṁ dukkhaṁ nijjinṇaṁ bhavissatīti.

Evaṁ vutte, bhikkhave, te Nigaṇṭhā maṁ etad avocunī:

¹ Si so 'ham.

Nigaṇṭho, āvuso, Nātaputto¹ sabbaññū sabbadassavī aparisesaṃ² nānadassanaṃ paṭijānāti: Carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satatam samitam nānadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam ti. So evam āha: Athi kho vo³, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, pubbe pāpam kammaṃ kataṃ. Taṃ⁴ imāya kaṭukāya dukkarakārikāya nijjaretha⁵; yaṃ pan' ettha etarahi kāyena saṃvutā vācāya saṃvutā manasā saṃvutā, taṃ āyatiṃ pāpassa kammassa akaraṇam; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā vyantibhāvā⁶, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā, āyatiṃ anavassavo, āyatiṃ anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇam bhavissatīti. Taṃ ca pan' amha-kaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca tena c' ambā attamanā ti.

Evam vutte ahaṃ, bhikkhave, te Nigaṇṭhe etad avocaṃ: Pañca kho ime, āvuso⁷ Nigaṇṭhā, dhammā diṭṭhe va dhamme dvidhā vipākā. Katame pañca? — Saddhā ruci anussavo ākārāparivitaṅko diṭṭhinijjhānakhanti. Ime kho, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, pañca dhammā diṭṭhe va dhamme dvidhā vipākā. Tatr' āyasmantānaṃ Nigaṇṭhānaṃ kā atītaṃse satthari saddhā, kā rūci, ko anussavo, ko ākārāparivitaṅko, kā diṭṭhinijjhānakhantīti? Evaṃvādi⁸ kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhesu na kiñci sahadhammikaṃ vādaparihāraṃ samanupassāmi. Puna ca parāhaṃ, bhikkhave, te Nigaṇṭhe evaṃ vadāmi. — Taṃ kim maññath', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yasmiṃ vo⁹ samaye tippo upakkamo hoti tippaṃ padhānaṃ, tippā tamhi¹⁰ samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyatha¹¹; yasmiṃ pana vo¹² samaye na tippo upakkamo hoti na tippaṃ padhānaṃ, na tippā¹³ tamhi¹⁰ samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyathāti?

Yasmiṃ¹⁴ no, āvuso Gotama, samaye tippo upakkamo hoti tippaṃ padhānaṃ, tippā tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyāma. Yasmiṃ pana no

¹ So Bm Si. ² Bm aparāsaṃ sesaṃ ca. ³ Si atthi vo; Bm atthi nu kho te. ⁴ Sk omits āvuso & taṃ. ⁵ Bm Si nijjiretha. ⁶ Sk here vy-ve. ⁷ Sk omits āvuso. ⁸ Bm evaṃvādisu. ⁹ Sk omits here, inserting hi here & after samaye. ¹⁰ Si tasmiṃ. ¹¹ Sk v-i; Bm yediyetha throughout. ¹² Sk te. ¹³ Sk padhānantiyā. ¹⁴ Bm adds pana.

samaye na tippo upakkamo hoti na tippaṃ padhānaṃ, na tippā tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyāmati.

Iti kir', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā. — Yasmiṃ vo¹ samaye tippo upakkamo hoti tippaṃ padhānaṃ, tippā tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyatha; yasmiṃ pana² vo pana samaye na tippo upakkamo hoti na tippaṃ padhānaṃ, na tippā tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyatha. Evaṃ sante āyasmantānaṃ Nigaṇṭhānaṃ kallaṃ asa³ veyyākaraṇāya: Yam kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabbaṃ taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā vyantibhāvā, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā āyatīṃ anavassavo, āyatīṃ anavassavā kammakkhaya, kammakkhaya dukkhakkhaya, dukkhakkhaya vedanākkhaya, vedanākkhaya sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Sace, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, yasmiṃ vo⁴ samaye⁵ tippo upakkamo hoti tippaṃ padhānaṃ, tiṭṭheyy'eva⁶ tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā⁷; yasmiṃ pana vo⁸ samaye na tippo upakkamo hoti na tippaṃ padhānaṃ tiṭṭheyy'eva⁹ tasmiṃ samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā⁷. Evaṃ sante āyasmantānaṃ Nigaṇṭhānaṃ kallaṃ assa veyyākaraṇāya: Yam kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabbaṃ taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ — pe¹⁰ — sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Yasmā ca kho, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, yasmiṃ pana¹¹ vo samaye tippo upakkamo hoti tippaṃ padhānaṃ, tippā tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyatha. Yasmiṃ pana vo¹² samaye na¹³ tippo upakkamo hoti na tippaṃ padhānaṃ, na tippaṃ tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyatha. Te tumhe sāmaṃ yeva opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyamānā avijjā aññāpā¹⁴ sammohā

¹ Sk kho. ² Sk omits. ³ Sk na kalla. ⁴ Sk omits. ⁵ Sk samayena.

⁶ So Si; B^m tibbā; Sk na tibbā. ⁷ B^m adds vediyetha. ⁸ Sk vo pana.

⁹ Se Si; B^m na tibbā; Sk tibbā. ¹⁰ B^m Si omit pe & recite in extenso.

¹¹ Sk omits pana. ¹² Sk vo pana. ¹³ Sk omits. ¹⁴ Si aññāpā.

vipaccetha: Yam kiñcāyam purisapuggalo paṭisaṁvedeti, sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā, sabban taṁ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṁ kammānaṁ tapasā vyanti-bhāvā, navānaṁ kammānaṁ akaraṇā, āyatim anavassavo, āyatim anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbam dukkham nijjinnaṁ bhavissatiti. Evaṁvādi pi¹ kho aham, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhesu na kiñci sahadhammikaṁ vādaṭṭi-hāraṁ samanupassāmi.

Puna ca panāham², bhikkhave, te Nigaṇṭhe evaṁ vādāmi: — Taṁ kim maññath', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yam idaṁ kammaṁ diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṁ³, taṁ upakkamena vā padhānena vā samparāyavedaniyaṁ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṁ, āvuso.

Yam pan' idaṁ kammaṁ samparāyavedaniyaṁ, taṁ upakkamena vā padhānena vā diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṁ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṁ, āvuso.

Taṁ kim maññath', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yam idaṁ kammaṁ sukhavedaniyaṁ, taṁ upakkamena vā padhānena vā dukkhavedaniyaṁ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṁ, āvuso.

Yam pan' idaṁ kammaṁ dukkhavedaniyaṁ, taṁ upakkamena vā padhānena vā sukhavedaniyaṁ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṁ, āvuso.

Taṁ kim maññath', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yam idaṁ kammaṁ paripakkavedaniyaṁ, taṁ upakkamena vā padhānena vā aparipakkavedaniyaṁ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṁ, āvuso.

Yam pan' idaṁ kammaṁ aparipakkavedaniyaṁ taṁ upakkamena vā padhānena vā paripakkavedaniyaṁ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṁ, āvuso.

Taṁ kim maññath', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yam idaṁ kam-

¹ So S^k Si; B^m evaṁvādisu pi. ² Si parāham. ³ S^k & Bu d-iyam.

mañ bahuvedaniyañ, tañ upakkamena vā padhānena vā appavedaniyañ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idañ, āvuso.

Yañ pan' idañ kammañ appavedaniyañ, tañ upakkamena vā padhānena vā bahuvedaniyañ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idañ, āvuso.

Tañ kim maññath', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yam idañ kammañ vedaniyañ¹, tañ upakkamena vā padhānena vā vedaniyañ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idañ, āvuso.

Yañ pan' idañ kammañ vedaniyañ, tañ upakkamena vā padhānena vā vedaniyañ¹ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idañ, āvuso.

Iti kir', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, yam idañ kammañ dīṭṭhadhammavedaniyañ, tañ upakkamena vā padhānena vā samparāyavedaniyañ hotūti alabbham² etañ; yam³ idañ kammañ samparāyavedaniyañ, tañ upakkamena vā padhānena vā dīṭṭhadhammavedaniyañ hotūti alabbham etañ; yam p'⁴ idañ kammañ sukhavedaniyañ, tañ upakkamena vā padhānena vā dukkhavedaniyañ hotūti alabbham etañ; yam p' idañ kammañ dukkhavedaniyañ, tañ upakkamena vā padhānena vā sukhavedaniyañ hotūti alabbham etañ; yam p' idañ kammañ paripakkavedaniyañ, tañ upakkamena vā padhānena vā aparipakkavedaniyañ hotūti alabbham etañ; yam p' idañ kammañ aparipakkavedaniyañ, tañ upakkamena vā padhānena vā paripakkavedaniyañ hotūti alabbham etañ; yam p' idañ kammañ bahuvedaniyañ, tañ upakkamena vā padhānena vā appavedaniyañ hotūti alabbham etañ; yam p' idañ kammañ appavedaniyañ, tañ upakkamena vā bahuvedaniyañ hotūti alabbham etañ; yam p' idañ kammañ vedaniyañ¹, tañ upakkamena vā padhānena vā vedaniyañ hotūti alabbham etañ; yam p' idañ kammañ vedaniyañ, tañ upakkamena vā padhānena vā vedaniyañ hotūti alabbham etañ. Evañ sante āyasmantānañ Nigaṇṭhānañ aphalo

¹ B^m savedaniyañ. ² S^k labbham. ³ B^m adds pana. ⁴ Si omits pi.

upakkamo hoti¹ aphalaṃ padhānaṃ. Evaṃvādi, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā; evaṃvādiṇaṃ, bhikkhave. Nigaṇṭhānaṃ² dasa sahadhammikā vādānuvādā gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ³ āgacchanti.

Sace, bhikkhave, sattā pubbekatahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā pubbedukkata-kammakārino⁴, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā issaranimmānaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā pāpakena issarena nimmitā, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā saṅgatibhāvahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā pāpasaṅgatikā, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā abhi-jātiheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā pāpābhijātikā yaṃ etarahi evarūpā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā diṭṭha-dhammupakkamaheṭu⁵ sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā pāpadiṭṭhadhammupakkamā⁶, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā pubbekatahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā; no ce sattā pubbekatahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā issarinimmānaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā; no ce sattā issarinimmānaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā saṅgatibhāvahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā; no ce sattā saṅgatibhāvahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā abhi-jātiheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā; no ce] sattā abhi-jātiheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā diṭṭhadhammupakkamaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti,

¹ Sk hotiti. ² Sk omits these three words; Si (not Bu) Nigaṇṭh°. ³ So Sk Bu; B= gārayhaṭṭhānaṃ; Si gāreyhaṭṭhānaṃ; Bu adds: vādā-nuppattā gārayhā ṭhānā ti pi pāho. ⁴ So Sk Bu; B= Si dukkatako°. ⁵ B= -dhammūp°. ⁶ B= Nigaṇṭhā evarūpā diṭṭhadhammupakkamā.

gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā; no ce sattā dīṭṭhadhammupakkamaḥetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā. Evaṃvādi, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā; evaṃvādīnaṃ, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhānaṃ¹ ime dasa² sahadhammikā vādānuvādā gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchanti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, aphaḷo upakkamo hoti aphaḷaṃ padhānaṃ.

Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, saphaḷo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na heva anaddha-bhūtaṃ attānaṃ dukkhena addhabhāveti, dhammikaṃ ca sukhaṃ na paricajjati, tasmiṃ ca sukhe anadhimucchite hoti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Imassa kho me dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ padahato saṃkhārappadhānā³ virāgo hoti; imassa pana me dukkhanidānassa ajjupekkhato⁴ upekkham⁵ bhāvayato virāgo hotīti. So yassa khvāssa⁶ dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ padahato saṃkhārappadhānā virāgo hoti, saṃkhāraṃ tattha⁷ padahati; yassa pana dukkhanidānassa ajjupekkhato upekkham bhāvayato virāgo hoti, upekkhaṃ tattha bhāveti tassa dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ padahato saṃkhārappadhānā virāgo hoti⁸. — Evaṃ pi'ssa taṃ dukkhaṃ nijjīṇaṃ⁹ hoti, tassa tassa dukkhanidānassa ajjupekkhato upekkhaṃ bhāvayato virāgo hoti, evaṃ pi'ssa taṃ dukkhaṃ nijjīṇaṃ hoti.

Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso itthiyā sāratto paṭibaddhacitto tibbacchando¹⁰ tībbaṃpekkho¹¹. So taṃ itthiṃ passeyya aññena¹² purisena saddhim santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ sañjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu tassa purissassa, amuṃ itthiṃ disvā aññena purisena saddhim santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ sañjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ, uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkadomanassupāyāsa¹³ ti?

Evaṃ bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Amu hi, bhante, puriso amussā itthiyā sāratto paṭibaddhacitto tibbacchando tībba-

¹ Sk omits these three words. ² Sk sace ime, omitting dasa. ³ So Sk Si; Bm Bu saṃkhārappadhānā. ⁴ So all MSS. & Bu. ⁵ So Sk Bu; Bm Si upekkham. ⁶ So Bu; Si yassa hi khvassa; Bm yassa hi khvassa; Sk yassa hi kho pan' assa. ⁷ So Si Bu; Sk tattha s. p.; Bm tattha p. s. ⁸ Sk hotīti. ⁹ Sk here nijjīṇaṃ. ¹⁰ So Sk Bu; Bm Si tībbaḥchando. ¹¹ So Sk Bu; Bm Si tībbaṃpekkho. ¹² Sk adds vā. ¹³ Bm s-upāyāsa.

pekko; tasmā taṃ itthiṃ disvā aññena purisena saddhiṃ santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ sañjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ, uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti.

Atha kho bhikkhave, tassa purisassa evam assa: Ahaṃ kho amussā¹ itthiyā sāratto paṭibaddhacitto tibbaccchando tibbāpekho²; tassa me amuṃ itthiṃ disvā aññena purisena saddhiṃ santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ sañjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ³ uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā⁴; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yo me amussā itthiyā chandarāgo taṃ pajaheyyaṃ ti. So yo amussā itthiyā chandarāgo taṃ pajaheyya. So taṃ itthiṃ passeyya apareṇa samayena aññena purisena saddhiṃ santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ sañjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu tassa purisassa amuṃ itthiṃ disvā aññena purisena saddhiṃ santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ sañjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ, uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Amu hi, bhante, puriso amussā itthiyā vitarāgo; tasmā taṃ itthiṃ disvā aññena purisena saddhiṃ santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ sañjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ na⁵ uppajjanti sokadevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, na heva anaddhabhūtaṃ attānaṃ dukkhena addhabhāveti, dhammikaṃ ca sukhaṃ na paricajati⁶; tasmiṃ ca sukhe anadhimucchito hoti⁷. So evaṃ pajānāti: Imassa kho me dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ padahato saṃkhārappadbhānā virāgo hoti. Imassa pana me dukkhanidānassa ajjupekkhato upekkhabhāvayato virāgo hoti⁸. So yassa khvāssa⁹ dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ padahato saṃkhārappadbhānā virāgo hoti, saṃkhāraṃ tattha padahati; yassa paṇ' assa dukkhanidānassa ajjupekkhato upekkhaṃ bhāvayato virāgo hoti, upekkhaṃ tattha bhāveti, tassa tassa dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ padahato saṃkhārappadbhānā virāgo hoti, evaṃ pi 'ssa taṃ dukkhaṃ nijjinaṃ

¹ Sk avuso. ² Sk here tippapakko. ³ Sk omits. ⁴ Bm adds so. ⁵ Sk omits na. ⁶ Sk paricajati. ⁷ Sk omits hoti. ⁸ So Sk; Bm Si hoti. ⁹ Sk yassa hi kho paṇ' assa.

hoti, tassa tassa dukkhanidānassa ajjuhekkhato upekhaṃ bhāvayato virāgo hoti, evaṃ pi 'ssa dukkhaṃ nijjīṇaṃ hoti. Evaṃ pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Yathāsukhaṃ kho¹ me viharato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti² kusalā dhammā parihāyanti; dukkhāya pana me attānaṃ padahato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. Yannūnāhaṃ dukkhāya attānaṃ padaheyyan ti? So dukkhāya attānaṃ padahati, tassa dukkhāya attānaṃ padahato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. So na aparena samayena dukkhāya attānaṃ padahati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yassa hi so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu atthāya dukkhāya attānaṃ padaheyya, svāssa attho abhinipphanho hoti, tasmā na aparena samayena dukkhāya attānaṃ padahati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, usukāro³ tejanaṃ dvisu alātesu ātāpeti paritāpeti ujum⁴ karoti kammaniyaṃ. Yato kho, bhikkhave, usukārassa tejanaṃ dvisu alātesu ātāpitaṃ hoti paritāpitaṃ⁵ hoti ujum kataṃ⁶ kammaniyaṃ, na so taṃ⁷ aparena samayena usukāro tejanaṃ dvisu alātesu ātāpeti paritāpeti ujum karoti kammaniyaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yassa hi so, bhikkhave, atthāya usukāro tejanaṃ dvisu alātesu ātāpeyya paritāpeyya ujum kareyya kammaniyaṃ, svāssa attho abhinipphanho hoti; tasmā na aparena samayena usukāro ca tejanaṃ dvisu alāpesu ātāpeti paritāpeti ujum karoti kammaniyaṃ. — Evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Yathāsukhaṃ kho me⁸ viharato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, dukkhāya pana me attānaṃ padahato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti; yannūnāhaṃ dukkhāya attānaṃ padaheyyan ti. So dukkhāya attānaṃ padahati, tassa dukkhāya attānaṃ padahato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. So na⁹ aparena samayena duk-

¹ Sk omits kho. ² Sk omits from here to kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. ³ Bm usukāro. ⁴ Bm ujukam. ⁵ Sk ātāpitaṃ & paritāpitaṃ.

⁶ So Bm; Sk ujukam kataṃ; Si ujukataṃ. ⁷ Sk omits so taṃ. ⁸ Sk yathā su me. ⁹ Sk omits na.

khāya attānaṃ padahati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yassa hi so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu atthāya dukkhāya attānaṃ padaheyya, svāssa attho abhinipphanho hoti, tasmā na aparena samayena dukkhāya attānaṃ padahati¹. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, idha Tathāgato loka uppajjati arabaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācarapasampanno sugato lokavidū (repeat from Vol. I p. 179 l. 2 to p. 181 l. 24) cittaṃ parisodheti.

So ime pañca nīvaraṇe² pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe vivicc³ eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ⁴ upasampajja viharati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā, ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako⁵ ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: Upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyajjhānaṃ⁶ upasampajja viharati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va⁷ somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā⁸ adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhāsati pārisuddhiṃ ca tūttajjhānaṃ⁹ upasampajja viharati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

So evaṃ samāhite cित्ते parisuddhe (repeat from Vol. I p. 182 l. 19 to l. 33) anussarati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

So evaṃ samāhite cित्ते parisuddhe (repeat from Vol. I p. 183 l. 1 to l. 18) satte pajānāti. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

¹ Si padahatīti. ² Bm nivarāṇe. ³ So Sk; Bm Si paṭhamāṃ jhāmaṃ &c., as usual. ⁴ Bm Si upekkhako. ⁵ Bm Si tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ. ⁶ Sk adds kho. ⁷ Bm Si atthagamā. ⁸ Bm Si catutthāṃ jhānaṃ.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe (repeat from Vol. I p. 279 l. 19 to l. 32) itthattāyāti pajānāti. Evaṃ

Evaṃvādi, bhikkhave, Tathāgato, evaṃvādiṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgataṃ¹ dasa sahadhammikā pāsamsaṭṭhānā āgacchanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā pubbekatahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Tathāgato² pubbesukata-kammakāri, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā anāsavā sukhā vedanā vedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā issaranimmānāhetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Tathāgato bhadakena issarena nimmito, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā anāsavā sukhā vedanā vedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā saṅgatibhāvaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Tathāgato kalyāṇasaṅgātiko, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā anāsavā sukhā vedanā vedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā abhijātiheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Tathāgato kalyāṇābhijātiko, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā anāsavā sukhā vedanā vedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā diṭṭhadhammupakkamaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Tathāgato kalyāṇadiṭṭhadhammupakkamo, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā anāsavā sukhā vedanā vedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā pubbekatahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsamsa Tathāgato; no ce sattā pubbekatahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsamsa Tathāgato. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā issaranimmānāhetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsamsa Tathāgato; no ce sattā issaranimmānāhetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsamsa Tathāgato³. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā saṅgatibhāvaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsamsa Tathāgato; no ce sattā saṅgatibhāvaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsamsa Tathāgato. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā abhijātiheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsamsa Tathāgato, no ce sattā abhijātiheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsamsa Tathāgato. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā diṭṭhadhammupakkamaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsamsa Tathāgato; no ce sattā diṭṭhadhammupakkamaheṭu

¹ Bm evaṃvādināṃ b. Tathāgatānaṃ. ² Sk T-te. ³ Sk omi's the whole of this sentence from sace.

sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsaṃso Tathāgato. Evaṃvādi, bhikkhave, Tathāgato¹, evaṃvādiṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgataṃ² ime dasa sahadhammikā pāsaṃsaṭṭhānā āgacchantīti³.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

DEVADAHASUTTAṀ PAṬHAMAM.

102.

Evaṃ me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavanae Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhave ti. Bhadante⁴ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇa aparantakappikā aparantānudiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabba anekavihiṭāni adhi-vuttipadāni⁵ abhivadanti. Saññī attā hoti arogo⁶ param maraṇā ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Asaññī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti itth' eke abhivadanti. N' eva saññī nāsaññī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Sato vā pana sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibbavaṃ paññāpenti. Diṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ vā pan' eke abhivadanti. Iti santaṃ vā attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā⁷. Sato vā pana sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibbavaṃ paññāpenti. Diṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ vā pan' eke abhivadanti⁸. Iti imāni pañca hutvā tiṇi honti, tiṇi hutvā pañca honti. Ayam ud-deso pañcattayasa⁹.

Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇa saññim attā-

¹ So Si; Bm T-tā; Sk T-taṃ. ² So Si; Sk omits these three words; Bm evaṃvādināṃ b. Tathāgatānaṃ. ³ Sk āgacchanti. ⁴ Bm bhaddante.

⁵ So Bu; Sk Bm Si adhimuttipadāni; cf. 1 Dīgha 19 & 30. ⁶ Sk ārogo throughout. ⁷ Sk adds ti. ⁸ Bm omits this sentence, sato... abhivadanti. ⁹ So Si; Bm paccattayassa; Sk pavattassa.

nam¹ paññāpentī arogaṃ² param maraṇā; rūpiṃ³ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā; arūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā; rūpiṃ ca arūpiṃ ca vā⁴ te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā; n' eva rūpiṃ nārūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā; ekattasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā; nānattasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā; parittasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā; appamāpasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā. Etaṃ va pan' eke' sam⁵ upātivattataṃ viññāṇakasiṇaṃ eke abhivadanti appamāṇaṃ āṇaṇjaṃ⁶. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: Ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, arūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ ca arūpiṃ ca vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, n' eva rūpiṃ vā nārūpiṃ⁷ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, ekattasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, nānattasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, parittasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, appamāpasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā. Yā vā pan' esaṃ⁸ saññānaṃ⁹ parisuddhā paramā aggā anuttariyā

¹ Sk saññimattānaṃ; Bm saññimattānaṃ; Si saññim attānaṃ. ² Sk arogo here only. ³ So Si; Sk Bm rūpi. Similarly arūpiṃ &c. ⁴ Sk omits vā. ⁵ Si pana tesāṃ. ⁶ Sk āṇaṇja; Bm āneṇjaṃ; Si aneṇjaṃ. Cf. page 253. ⁷ Sk omits vā nārūpiṃ. ⁸ So Sk Si; Bm pan' etaṃ. ⁹ So Si Bm; Sk Bu saññānaṃ throughout.

akkhāyati yadi rūpasanñānam yadi arūpasanñānam yadi ekattasanñānam yadi nānattasanñānam. Na 'tthi kiñtīti¹ ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ eke abhivadanti appamāṇaṃ ānañjaṃ. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ oḷarikaṃ; atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho atth' etan ti iti veditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, arūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ ca arūpiṃ ca vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, n' eva rūpiṃ nārūpiṃ vā² te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā. Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā saṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, tesam eke³ paṭikkosanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Saṇṇā rogo saṇṇā gaṇḍo saṇṇā sallam, etaṃ santaṃ⁴ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ asaṇṇan ti. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti⁵: Ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, arūpiṃ vā⁶ te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ ca arūpiṃ ca vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, n' eva rūpiṃ nārūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā. Yo hi koci, bhikkhave, samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ vadeyya: Aham aññatra rūpā⁷ aññatra vedanāya aññatra saṇṇāya aññatra saṃkhārehi aññatra⁸ viññāṇassa⁹ āgatiṃ vā gatiṃ vā cutiṃ vā uppattiṃ vā vuddhiṃ vā virūhiṃ¹⁰ vā vepullaṃ vā paññāpessāmīti, n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ oḷarikaṃ, atthi kho pana saṃ-

¹ Bm iti kiñcīti. ² Sk here & infra reads n' eva rūpiṃ nārūpiṃ vā. ³ Si etc. ⁴ Si adds etaṃ. ⁵ Bm abhijānāti. ⁶ Sk here reads arūpiṃ vā. ⁷ Sk rūpiṃ. ⁸ Sk omits. ⁹ So Sk; Si viññāṇā; Bm viññāṇena. ¹⁰ Bm virūhiṃ.

khārānam nirodho ath' etan ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇa-
dassāvī¹ Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇīm
nāsaṇṇīm attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ
vā te² bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇīm nāsaṇṇīm attā-
naṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, arūpiṃ vā te samaṇa-
brāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇīm nāsaṇṇīm attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ
param maraṇā, rūpiṃ ca arūpiṃ ca vā te bhonto samaṇa-
brāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇīm nāsaṇṇīm attānaṃ paññāpenti, arogaṃ
param maraṇā, nevarūpiṃ nārūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇa-
brāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇīm nāsaṇṇīm attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ
param maraṇā. Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā
saṇṇīm attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, tesam
eke paṭikkosanti. Ye pi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇīm
attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, tesam eke paṭik-
kosanti. Tam kissa hetu? Saṇṇā rogo saṇṇā gaṇḍo saṇṇā
sallam, asaṇṇā sammoho; etaṃ santaṃ³ etaṃ paṇītaṃ ya-
didaṃ nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇā⁴ ti. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato
pajānāti⁵: Ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇīm
nāsaṇṇīm attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ
vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇīm nāsaṇṇīm⁶ attā-
naṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, arūpiṃ te bhonto
samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇīm⁷ nāsaṇṇīm attānaṃ paññāpenti
arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ ca arūpiṃ ca vā te bhonto
samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇīm nāsaṇṇīm attānaṃ paññāpenti
arogaṃ param maraṇā, nevarūpiṃ nārūpiṃ vā te bhonto
samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇīm nāsaṇṇīm attānaṃ paññāpenti
arogaṃ param maraṇā⁸. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇa-
brāhmaṇā⁹ diṭṭhasutamutaviññātābassā saṃkhāramattena¹⁰
etassa āyatanassa¹¹ upasampadaṃ paññāpenti; byasanaṃ h'
etaṃ, bhikkhave, akkhāyati¹² etassa āyatanassa upasam-

¹ Sk nissaraṇād°. ² Sk omits te. ³ Bm adds etaṃ uttamaṃ. ⁴ So Si Bm Bu; Sk nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇā, & (supra) asaṇṇā. ⁵ Bm abhijānāti as usual. ⁶ Sk omits nāsaṇṇīm. ⁷ Sk adds attānaṃ. ⁸ Sk adds rūpi ca arūpi ca vā te bhonto. ⁹ Si samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā. ¹⁰ So Bu; Bm Si d-tabbasaṃkh°; Sk d-viññāsaṃkh°. ¹¹ So Si Bu; Bm āyatanamat-tena; Sk āyatanamattenassa. ¹² Bm āyatanam akkhāyati.

padāya; na h' etaṃ, bhikkhave, āyatanam sasamkhārasamāpattipattabbam¹ akkhāyati sasamkhārāvesesāsamāpattipattabbam² etaṃ, bhikkhave, āyatanam akkhāyati. Tayidaṃ samkhataṃ oḷārikaṃ, atthi kho pana samkhārānaṃ nirodho atth' etaṃ ti iti veditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī, tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī³ arogaṃ param maraṇā, tesam eke paṭikkosanti; ye pi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā⁴ tesam eke paṭikkosanti; ye pi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaññim nāsaññim attānaṃ paññāpentī, arogaṃ param maraṇā, tesam eke paṭikkosanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Sabbe p' ime bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā uddhamasārā⁵ āsattiṃ⁶ yeva abhivadanti: Iti pecca bhavissāma, iti pecca bhavissāmāti. Seyyathāpi nāma vāṇijassa vāṇijjāya⁷ gacchato evaṃ hoti: Ito me idaṃ bhavissati, iminā idaṃ lacchāmīti, — evaṃ ev' ime⁸ bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā vāṇijupamā⁹ maññe paṭibhanti: Iti pecca bhavissāma iti pecca bhavissāmāti¹⁰. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti¹¹: Ye kho¹² te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ¹³ paññāpentī, te sakkāyabbayā sakkāyaparijegucchā¹⁴, sakkāyaññeva¹⁵ anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti. Seyyathāpi nāma sāgaddūlabaddho¹⁶ daḷhe thambhe vā khīle¹⁷ vā upani-

¹ So Bu; S^k sasam-avyam; B^m Si samkh^o omitting sā-. ² So S^k; Bu samkhārāvesesamāpattipattabbam ti; B^m Si samkhārāvesesamāpattipattabbam. ³ S^k omits words after first paññāpentī & inserts after second parammarāṇā the words tesam p' ete tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī parammarāṇā. ⁴ S^k omits this clause ye pi ... parammarāṇā. ⁵ So S^k Bu; B^m uddham param; Si addham parimasanti. ⁶ So Si Bu; B^m āsatti; S^k āsatti; Bu adds āpattin ti pi pātho. ⁷ B^m Si vāṇijjāya. ⁸ So S^k; B^m eva te; Si eva kho 'me. ⁹ So Si Bu; B^m vāṇijupamā; S^k vāṇijupamā. ¹⁰ S^k repeats the above passage from seyyathāpi to bhavissāmāti. ¹¹ Si here abhijānāti. ¹² Si omits kho. ¹³ S^k omits. ¹⁴ So S^k Si; B^m Bu -jegucchā. ¹⁵ So B^m Si; S^k sakkāsamñeva. ¹⁶ So Bu; S^k sāgaddalacayo; B^m sāgaddulabaddho; Si sāgaddalabaddho. ¹⁷ So Si; B^m khīle; S^k dīluṃ.

baddho¹ tam eva thambam vā khilam vā anuparidhāvati anuparivattati, — evam ev' ime² bhonto samañabrāhmaṇā sakkāyabhayā sakkāyaparijegucchā sakkāyaṃ ñeva anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ olārikaṃ, atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho atth' etan ti iti veditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto³.

Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samāṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā aparantakappikā⁴ aparantānudittihino aparantaṃ ārabha anekavihitāni adhivuttipadāni abhivadanti, sabbe te imāṃ' eva pañc' āyatanāni abhivadanti, etesaṃ vā aññataraṃ. Santi, bhikkhave, eke samañabrāhmaṇā pubbantakappikā pubbantānudittihino pubbantaṃ ārabha anekavihitāni adhivuttipadāni abhivadanti. Sassato attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Asassato⁵ attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Sassato ca asassato⁶ ca attā ca loko⁶ ca, idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. N' eva sassato nāsassato attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Antavā attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Anantavā attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Antavā ca anantavā ca attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. N' ev' antavā nānantavā attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Ekattasaññi attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Nānattasaññi attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Parittasaññi attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Appamāṇasaññi attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Ekantasukkhī attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Ekantaдукkhī attā ca loko ca, idam eva

¹ So Bu; B^m Si upanibandho; S^k upanivaddho. ² So Si Bu; B^m evam eva kho 'me; S^k ev' ime. ³ S^k adds hoti. ⁴ S^k aparantakapāpikā. ⁵ So B^m Bu; S^k assato; Si asassato. ⁶ S^k āloko, omitting attā ca.

saccam, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Sukhadukkhī attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Adukkhamasukhī attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: Sassato attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti, tesam vata aññatr' eva saddhāya aññatra ruciya¹ aññatra anusavā² aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiya³ paccattaṃ yeva nāṇaṃ bhavissati parisuddhaṃ pariyodātan ti n' etaṃ tñāsaṃ vijjati. Paccattaṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, nāṇe asati parisuddhe pariyodāte, yad api⁴ te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā tattha nāṇabhāgamattam eva pariyodapenti⁵, tad api tesam bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upādānam akkhāyati. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ oḷarikaṃ, atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho, atth' etaṃ ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: Asassato attā ca loko ca — pe⁶ — sassato ca asassato ca attā ca loko ca — pe⁷ — nevasassato nāsassato attā ca loko ca — pe⁸ — antavā attā ca loko ca — pe — antavā attā ca loko ca — pe — antavā ca anantavā ca attā ca loko ca — pe — nevantavā nānantavā attā ca loko ca — pe — ekattasaññī attā ca loko ca — pe — nānattasaññī attā ca loko ca — pe — parittasaññī attā ca loko ca — pe — appamāṇasaññī attā ca loko ca — pe — ekantasukhī attā ca loko ca — pe — ekantadukkhī attā ca loko ca — pe — sukhadukkhī attā ca loko ca — pe — adukkhamasukhī attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti — tesam vata aññatr' eva saddhāya aññatra ruciya aññatra anusavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiya paccattaṃ yeva⁴ nāṇaṃ hessati¹⁰ parisuddhaṃ pariyodātan ti n' etaṃ

¹ Sk aññatr' eva rūpiyā. ² Sk aññatr' anusavā. ³ Si d-akaotiya. ⁴ So Si; Sk yadāpi; Bm yadipi. ⁵ So Bm Si; Sk pariyodāteropenti. ⁶ Bm omits pe & (with Si) inserts idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti after which Si inserts pe & Bm inserts yathā heṭṭhimasā tathā vitthāretabbam. ⁷ Si omits; Bm la. ⁸ Bm Si omits pe here & henceforth. ⁹ Si paccattaṃ űeva, as usual. ¹⁰ Bm Si bhaviassati.

thānaṃ vijjati. Paccattaṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, nāne asati parisuddhe pariyodāte, yad api te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā tattha nānabhāgamattam eva pariyodapenti, tad api tesaṃ bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upādānam akkhāyati. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ oḷārikaṃ, atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho atth' etan ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvi Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṭinissaggā aparantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṭinissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharati: Etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharāmiti. Tassa sū pavivekā pīti nirujjhati, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati domanassaṃ, domanassassa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yaṃ chāyā jahati, taṃ ātapo pharati; yaṃ ātapo jahati, taṃ chāyā pharati; — evam eva kho, bhikkhave, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati domanassaṃ, domanassassa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṭinissaggā aparantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṭinissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharati: Etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharāmiti. Tassa sū pavivekā pīti nirujjhati, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati domanassaṃ, domanassassa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ oḷārikaṃ, atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho atth' etan ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvi Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṭinissaggā aparantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṭinissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekāya pītiyā samatikkamā, nirāmisāṃ sukhaṃ upasampajja viharati: Etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ nirāmisāṃ sukhaṃ upasampajja viharāmiti. Tassa taṃ nirāmisāṃ sukhaṃ nirujjhati, nirāmisassa sukhasa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati nirāmisāṃ

adukkhamasukham vedanaṃ upasampajja viharāmiti. Tassa sā¹ adukkhamasukhā vedana nirujjhati, adukkhamasukhāya² vedanāya nirodhā uppajjati nirāmisam sukham, nirāmisassa sukhassa nirodhā uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ oḷārikam, atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho atth' etan ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānuditthinaṃ ca paṭinissaggā aparantānuditthinaṃ ca paṭinissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekāya pītiyā samatikkamā, nirāmisassa sukhassa samatikkamā, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya samatikkamā, Santo 'ham asmi, nibbuto 'ham asmi, anupādāno 'ham asmīti samanupassati. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānati: Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā . . . asmīti samanupassati; addhā ayam āyasmā nibbānaṃ sappāyam eva³ paṭipadaṃ abhivadati. Atha ca panāyaṃ bhavaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānuditthim vā upādiyamāno upādiyati, aparantānuditthim vā upādiyamāno upādiyati, kāmasaṃyojanaṃ vā upādiyamāno upādiyati, pavivekaṃ vā pītiṃ upādiyamāno upādiyati, nirāmisam vā sukham upādiyamāno upādiyati, adukkhamasukham vā vedanaṃ upādiyamāno upādiyati. Yaṃ ca kho ayam āyasmā: Santo 'ham asmi, nibbuto 'ham asmi, anupādāno 'ham asmīti samanupassati, tad ap'⁴ imassa bhoto samaṇa-brāhmaṇassa upādānam akkhāyati. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ oḷārikam, atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho atth' etan ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Idaṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, Tathāgatena anuttaraṃ santi-varapadaṃ⁵ abhisambuddham yadidaṃ channaṃ phassāyatanaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādina-vaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā anupadā vimokkho⁶. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgatena anuttaraṃ santivara-

¹ Sk omits. ² Sk omits vedanā n. ad. ³ Sk sappayaṃ ñeva, ⁴ Bm Si api. ⁵ Si santaṃ varaṃ padaṃ. ⁶ Bm adds ti & omits following down to idaṃ avoca.

paḍaṃ¹ abhisambuddhaṃ yadidaṃ channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimokkho ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

PAṢCATTAYASUTTAM² DUTIYAM.

103.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kusinārāyama³ viharatī Baliharane vanasaṇḍe. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante⁴ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: Kinti vo, bhikkhave, mayi hoti? Cīvarahetu vā samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti, piṇḍapātahetu vā samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti, senāsanaṇḍahetu vā samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti, iti bhavābhavaṇḍahetu vā samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ desetiti?

Na kho no, bhante, Bhagāvati⁵ evaṃ hoti: Cīvarahetu vā samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ desetiti.

Na ca kira vo, bhikkhave, mayi evaṃ hoti: Cīvarahetu vā samaṇo dhammaṃ desetiti⁶. Atha kinti⁷ vo bhikkhave mayi hotiti?

Evaṃ kho no, bhante, Bhagavati hoti: Anukampako Bhagavā hitesī anukampaṃ upādāya dhammaṃ desetiti.

Evaṃ⁸ kira vo, bhikkhave, mayi hoti: Anukampako Bhagavā hitesī anukampaṃ upādāya dhammaṃ desetiti.

Tasmātiha⁹, bhikkhave, ye¹⁰ vo¹¹ maya dhammā abhiññā¹² desitā, seyyathīdaṃ: Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappa-dhānā, cattāro iddhipādā, pañc¹³ indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta

¹ Si santam varam padaṃ. ² So S^k Bu; Bm paṣcāyatanasuttam; Si paṣcattayasuttam & (in some headlines) paṣcatyasuttam. ³ So S^k Si Bu; Bm Pisinārāyama. ⁴ Bm Bhaddante. ⁵ S^k omits. ⁶ Bm read dhammaṃ deseti — la — iti bh. dh. d. ⁷ So S^k; Si adds carahi; Bm kiñ carahi. ⁸ Bm Si evaṃ ca. ⁹ S^k adds te. ¹⁰ S^k sace. ¹¹ Bm te. ¹² S^k omits.

bojjhaṅgā, ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo. — tattha sabbe¹ eva samaggehi sammodamānehi avivadamānehi sikkhitabbaṃ; tesaṃ ca vo², bhikkhave, samaggānaṃ sammodamāuānaṃ avivadamānānaṃ sikkhataṃ, siyaṃsu dve bhikkhū abhidhamme nānāvādā³. Tatra ce tumhākaṃ evaṃ assa: Imesaṃ kho āyasmantānaṃ atthato c' eva nānaṃ⁴ byañjanato ca nānaṃ ti; tatttha yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ⁵ maññeyyātha, so upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacaṇīyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato c' eva nānaṃ byañjanato ca nānaṃ, tad aminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā⁶ atthato c' eva nānaṃ byañjanato ca nānaṃ; mā āyasmanto⁷ vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti. Athāparesaṃ ekato pakkhikānaṃ⁸ bhikkhūnaṃ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacaṇīyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato c' eva nānaṃ byañjanato ca nānaṃ, tad aminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā atthato c' eva nānaṃ byañjanato ca nānaṃ; mā āyasmanto vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti. Iti duggahitaṃ⁹ duggahitato dhāretabbaṃ¹⁰; duggahitaṃ¹¹ duggahitato dhāretvā¹² yo dhammo yo vinayo so bhāsitaḥ. Tatra ce tumhākaṃ evaṃ assa: Imesaṃ kho āyasmantānaṃ atthato hi kho nānaṃ byañjanato sametīti, tatttha yaṃ¹³ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacaṇīyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato hi nānaṃ byañjanato sameti, tad iminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā atthato hi kho nānaṃ byañjanato sameti; mā āyasmanto vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti. Athāparesaṃ ekato pakkhikānaṃ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacaṇīyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato hi kho nānaṃ byañjanato sameti, tad iminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto¹⁴ jānātha, yathā atthato hi kho nānaṃ byañjanato sameti. Mā āyasmanto vivādaṃ āpajjit-

¹ Sk kho. ² So Bm; Si siyā dve &c.; Sk sikkhitaṃ siddunā nāvāda; Bu sijaṃsu (?): abhidhamme: dve. ³ Sk nāna. ⁴ Bm subbacataraṃ.

⁵ Sk omits. ⁶ Bm māyasmanto. ⁷ Bm pakkhiyanaṃ. ⁸ Bm Si duggahitaṃ throughout. ⁹ Bm (alone) adds sugahitaṃ sugahitato dhāretabbaṃ.

¹⁰ Bm adds sugahitaṃ sugahitato dhāretvā. ¹¹ Bm tatrīyaṃ. ¹² Sk here adds anāthaṃ yathā atthato hi kho nānabyañjanato sameti tad iminā p' etā āyasmanto.

thāti. Iti duggahītaṃ duggahītato dhāretabbaṃ, sugahītaṃ sugahītato dhāretabbaṃ¹, duggahītaṃ duggahītato dhāretvā sugahītaṃ sugahītato dhāretvā yo dhammo yo vinayo so bhāsitaḥ. Tatra ce tumbhākaṃ evaṃ assa: Imesaṃ kho² āyasmantānaṃ atthato hi kho sameti, byañjanato nāna³ ti, tattha⁴ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha so upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato hi⁵ sameti, byañjanato nānaṃ, tad iminā⁶ p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā atthato hi kho sameti byañjanato nānaṃ; appamattakaṃ kho pan' etaṃ yadidaṃ byañjanaṃ; mā āyasmanto appamattakehi vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti. Athāparesaṃ ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato hi kho⁸ sameti byañjanato nānaṃ, tad iminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā⁹ atthato hi kho sameti byañjanato nānaṃ; appamattakaṃ kho pan' etaṃ yadidaṃ byañjanaṃ; mā āyasmanto appamattakehi vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti. Iti sugahītaṃ sugahītato dhāretabbaṃ, duggahītaṃ duggahītato dhāretabbaṃ, sugahītaṃ sugahītato dhāretvā duggahītaṃ duggahītato dhāretvā yo dhammo yo vinayo so bhāsitaḥ. Tatra ce tumbhākaṃ evaṃ assa: Imesaṃ kho āyasmantānaṃ atthato c' eva sameti byañjanato ca sametiti, tattha yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho¹⁰ atthato c' eva sameti byañjanato ca sameti, tad iminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā atthato c' eva sameti byañjanato ca sameti; mā āyasmanto

¹ So B= Si; S* suggahītaṃ throughout. ² S* adds dhammānaṃ. ³ So S* which generally reads nānu. ⁴ S* here tatra. ⁵ Si adds kho; S* adds me. ⁶ Si aminā. ⁷ S* omits mā & reads appamattakehi āyasmanto vivādaṃ. ⁸ B= omit this kho. & S* omits the preceding kho. ⁹ Si omits yathā. ¹⁰ S* omits kho.

vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti¹. Iti sugahitaṃ sugahitato dhāre-
tabbaṃ sugahitaṃ sugahitato dhāretvā yo dhammo yo
vinayo so bhāsitaḥ. Tesā ca vo², bhikkhave, samaggā-
naṃ sammodamānaṃ avivadamānānaṃ sikkhataṃ, siyā añña-
tarassa bhikkhuno āpatti, siyā vitikkamo³. Tatra, bhikkhave,
na codanāya taritabbaṃ⁴; puggalo upaparikkhitabbo: Iti
mayhañ ca aviheṣā bhavissati, parassa ca puggalassa anu-
paghāto⁵; paro hi puggalo akkodhano anupanāhi adandha-
diṭṭhi⁶ suppaṭinissaggi, sakkomi cāhaṃ etaṃ puggalaṃ aku-
salā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patitṭhāpetun ti. Sace, bhikkhave,
evam assa, kallaṃ vacanāya. Sace pana, bhikkhave, evam
assa: Mayhañ⁷ kho aviheṣā bhavissati parassa ca puggalassa
upaghāto; paro hi puggalo kodhano upanāhi dandhadiṭṭhi
suppaṭinissaggi, sakkomi cāhaṃ etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā vuṭṭhā-
petvā kusale patitṭhāpetun. Appamattakaṃ kho pan' etaṃ
yadidaṃ⁸ parassa puggalassa upaghāto. Atha kho etad eva
bahutaraṃ, so 'haṃ⁹ sakkomi etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā¹⁰
vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patitṭhāpetun ti. Sace, bhikkhave, evam
assa, kallaṃ vacanāya. Sace pana, bhikkhave, evam assa:
Mayhañ kho¹¹ viheṣā bhavissati parassa ca puggalassa anu-
paghāto; paro hi puggalo akkodhano anupanāhi adandha-
diṭṭhi duppaṭinissaggi, sakkomi cāhaṃ etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā
vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patitṭhāpetun. Appamattakaṃ kho pan'
etaṃ yadidaṃ mayhañ viheṣā¹². Atha kho etad eva bahu-
taraṃ, so 'haṃ⁹ sakkomi etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā vuṭṭhā-
petvā kusale patitṭhāpetun ti. Sace, bhikkhave, evam assa,
kallaṃ vacanāya. Sace pana, bhikkhave, evam assa: Mayhañ
kho viheṣā bhavissati parassa ca puggalassa upaghāto. Pāro

¹ Sk omits this sentence, — from Athāparesāṃ. ² So Bm Si; Sk tesam
kho. ³ Bm Si vitikkamo. ⁴ So Sk Bu; Bm Si coditabbaṃ, the latter
with note that the Sinhalese reading is taritabbaṃ. ⁵ Sk anupāsino.
⁶ So Sk Bu; Bm Si adandhadiṭṭhi, the latter with note that the Sinhalese
reading is adandadiṭṭhi (sic). ⁷ Sk mayhañ ca kho. ⁸ Bm (alone) adds
here mayhañ ca viheṣā bhavissati, & inserts ca after parassa. ⁹ Bm Si
avāhaṃ. ¹⁰ Sk kusale. ¹¹ Sk mayhañ ca kho. ¹² Sk here, & Si for the
second time, omit ca. ¹³ So Si; Sk mayhañ ca viheṣā; Bm mayhañ ca
bhavissati parassa ca puggalassa upaghāto.

hi puggalo kodhano upanāhi dandhaditthi duppaṭinissaggi, sakkomi cāhaṃ etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale paṭitthāpetuṃ. Appamattakaṃ¹ kho paṇ' etaṃ yadidaṃ mayhaṃ² vihesā parassa ca puggalassa upaghāto. Atha kho etad eva bahutaraṃ, so 'haṃ sakkomi etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale paṭitthāpetuṃ ti. Sace, bhikkhave, evaṃ assa kallaṃ vacanāya. Sace paṇa, bhikkhave, evaṃ assa: Mayhaṃ kho vihesā bhavissati parassa ca puggalassa upaghāto, paro hi puggalo kodhano upanāhi dandhaditthi duppaṭinissaggi, na cāhaṃ sakkomi etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale paṭitthāpetuṃ ti³. Evarūpe, bhikkhave, puggale upekkhā⁴ nātimaññitabbā. Tesā ca vo⁵, bhikkhave, samaggānaṃ sammodamānānaṃ avivadamānānaṃ sikkhataṃ, aññamaññassa vacisaṃkhāro⁶ uppajjeyya ditthipalāso⁷ cetaso āghāto appaccayo anabhiraddhi. Tattha ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacaniyo: Yan no, āvuso, amhākaṃ samaggānaṃ sammodamānānaṃ avivadamānānaṃ sikkhataṃ, aññamaññassa vacisaṃkhāro uppanno ditthipalāso cetaso āghāto appaccayo anabhiraddhi, taṃ jānamāno samaṇo garaheyyāti. Sammā vyākaramāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vyākareyya: Yan no, āvuso, amhākaṃ . . . samaṇo garaheyyāti. Etaṃ⁸ paṇ', āvuso, dhammaṃ appahāya⁹ nibbānaṃ sacchikareyyāti. Sammā vyākaramāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vyākareyya: Etaṃ kho, āvuso, dhammaṃ appahāya na¹⁰ nibbānaṃ sacchikareyyāti. Athāparesaṃ ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacaniyo: Yan no, āvuso, amhākaṃ . . . samaṇo garaheyyāti. Sammā vyākaramāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vyākareyya: Yan no, āvuso, amhākaṃ . . . garaheyyāti. Etaṃ paṇ', āvuso, dhammaṃ appahāya na¹¹ nibbānaṃ sacchikareyyāti. Sammā vyākaramāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vyākaramāno vyā-

¹ Sk adds ca. ² All MSS add ca. ³ So Si; Sk p-uṃ. ⁴ So Sk Bu; Bm Si upekkhā. ⁵ Sk kho. ⁶ So Sk Si Bu; Bm vacisaṃkhāro. ⁷ So Sk Si Bu; Bm d-palāso. ⁸ So Bm Si Bu; Sk evaṃ. ⁹ Bm (alone) adds na. ¹⁰ So Bm Si; Sk omits. ¹¹ So Sk Bm; Si omits.

kareyya: Etañ kho, āvuso, dhammañ appahāya na¹ nibbānañ sacchikareyyāti. Tañ ce², bhikkhave, bhikkhuñ pare evaṃ puccheyyūñ³: Āyasmatā no ete bhikkhū akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patiṭṭhāpitā ti, sammā vyākaramāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vyākareyya: Idhāhañ, āvuso, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamiñ⁴; tassa me Bhagavā dhammañ desesi⁵; tāhañ⁶ dhammañ sutvā tesañ bhikkhūnañ abhāsiñ; tañ te bhikkhū dhammañ sutvā akusale vuṭṭhahiñsu⁷ kusale patiṭṭhahimsūti. Evañ vyākaramāno kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na c' ev' attānañ ukkaṃseti⁸, na parañ vambheti⁹, dhammassa cānudhammañ vyākaroṭi, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo¹⁰ gārayhañ¹¹ ṭhānañ āgacchatiti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamañ te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandun ti.

KINTISUTTAM TATIYAM.

104.

Evañ me suttañ. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Sāmagāme. Tena kho pana samayena Nigaṇṭho¹² Nātaputto¹³ Pāvāyañ adhunā kālakato¹⁴ hoti. Tassa kālakariyāya bhinnā Nigaṇṭhā dvedhikajātā¹⁵ bhaṇḍana-jātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aṇṇamaṇṇaṃ mukhasattihī vitudantā viharanti: Na tvañ imañ dhammavinayañ ājānāsi, ahañ imañ dhammavinayañ ājānāmi; kiñ tvañ imañ dhammavinayañ ājānissasi, micchāpaṭipanno tvañ asi, ahañ asmi sammāpaṭipanno; sahitaṃ me, asahitaṃ te; pure vacanīyañ pacchā

¹ So all MSS here. ² So B^m Si Bu; S^k tava. ³ So B^m Si; S^k paro evaṃ puccheyya. ⁴ S^k B^m upasaṅkami. ⁵ B^m Si deseti. ⁶ So B^m Bu; Si tassāhañ; S^k tā-. ⁷ S^k omits akusale vuṭṭhahiñsu. ⁸ B^m Si attānukkāṃseti. ⁹ So S^k; B^m Si vambheti. ¹⁰ So B^m Si Bu; S^k vādānupato.

¹¹ Si gāreyhatthānañ. ¹² Si Nigaṇṭho. ¹³ So Bu throughout and S^k here; B^m Si Nātaputto. Cf. I 92 & Dīgha I 49. ¹⁴ B^m kālankato.

¹⁵ So S^k Bu; B^m Si dvejhakajāts.

avaca, pacchā vacanīyaṃ pure avaca; avicīṇṇaṃ¹ te viparāvattaṃ; āropito te vādo; niggaḥito si; cara vādappamokkhāya; nibbethehi² vā sace pahosīti³. Vadho yev' eko⁴ maññe Nigaṇṭhesu Nātaputtiyesu⁵ vattati. Ye pi Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa sāvaka gihī odātavasanā, te pi Nigaṇṭhesu Nātaputtiyesu nibbindarūpā⁶ virattarūpā paṭivānarūpā yathā taṃ durakkhāte dhammavinaye duppavedite aniyyānike anupasamasanivattanike asammāsambuddhappavedite⁷ bhinnathūpe⁸ appaṭisarane.

Atha kho Cundo samaṇuddeso Pāvāyaṃ vassavuttho⁹ yena Sāmagāmo yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Cundo samaṇuddeso āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Nigaṇṭho, bhante, Nātaputto Pāvāyaṃ adhunā kālakato. Tassa kālakiriyāya bhinnā Nigaṇṭhā dvedhikajātā¹⁰ bhaṇḍana-jātā kalahajātā vivādapannā aññamaññaṃ 'mukhasattihi vitudantā viharanti — pe — bhinnathūpe appaṭisarane ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Cundaṃ samaṇuddesaṃ etad avoca: Atthi kho idaṃ, āvuso Cunda, kathāpābhataṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya; āyāmaṃ, āvuso Cunda, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamissāma, upasaṃkamitvā etaṃ atthaṃ Bhagavato ārocessāma. Evaṃ bhante ti kho Cundo samaṇuddeso āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Cundo ca samaṇuddeso yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho

¹ so Bu; Bm Si adhīcīṇṇaṃ; S^k avīṇṇa. Cf. pp. 3-4 (where the MSS. & Bu have the same readings) & Dīgha I 8. ² Bm Si nibbethehi. ³ Bm Si add te aññamaññaṃ kalahaṃ kariṃsu. ⁴ So Bm Si Bu; S^k vavodhoveko. ⁵ So Bu; Bm Si Nātap^o; S^k here, & here after, Nāthap^o. S^k adds na. ⁶ So Bm Bu; S^k Si nibbindarūpā. ⁷ Bm -appavedite. ⁸ So Bu the first time; Bm Si & Bu the second time read bhinnathūpe; S^k bhinnathavo. ⁹ Bm vassaṃ vuttho; Si vassaṃ vuttho. ¹⁰ So S^k (bis). On this occasion, Bm adds la, vitthāro, bhinnathūpe appaṭisarane ti. In the repetition (infra) Bm agrees with the text down to viharanti, after which it inserts na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ sjanāmi — la — vitthāro — bhinnathūpe appaṭisarane ti. Si agrees in both cases with Bm, except that it substitutes pe for la vitthāro (bis).

āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Ayaṃ, bhante, Cundo samapuddeso evaṃ āha: — Nigaṇṭho, bhante, . . . appatissaraṇe ti. Tassa mayhaṃ 'bhante evaṃ hoti: Mā heva Bhagavato accayena saṃghe vivādo uppajji¹, so² vivādo bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya³ bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Ānanda? Ye vo mayā dhammā abhiññā desitā, seyyathidaṃ, cattāro satipatṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhipādā⁴, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo — passasi no tvaṃ, Ānanda, imesu dhammesu dve pi bhikkhū nānāvāde ti? Ye me, bhante, dhammā Bhagavatā abhiññā desitā, — seyyathidaṃ: cattāro satipatṭhānā . . . maggo — nāhaṃ passāmi imesu dhammesu dve pi bhikkhū nānāvāde⁵. Ye⁶ ca kho, bhante, puggalā Bhagavantaṃ patissayamānā-narūpā viharanti, te⁷ Bhagavato accayena saṃghe vivādaṃ janeyyūṃ ajjhājīve vā adhipātīmokkhe vā. So 'ssa⁸ vivādo bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya⁹ dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ ti. Appamattako so, Ānanda, vivādo yadidaṃ ajjhājīve vā adhipātīmokkhe vā. Magge vā pi¹⁰, Ānanda, paṭipadāya vā saṃghe vivādo uppajjamāno uppajjeyya¹¹, so 'ssa vivādo bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ ti¹².

Chayimāni¹³, Ānanda, vivādamūlāni. Katamāni cha? Idh¹⁴, Ānanda, bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhi. Yo so, Ānanda, bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhi, so Satthari pi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme pi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṃghe pi agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya pi na paripūrakāri hoti. Yo so, Ānanda, bhikkhu Satthari agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme — pe¹⁵ — saṃghe pi agāravo

¹ Bm uppajju. ² Bm svāyam; Si svāssa. ³ So Bm Si; Sk bahujana-ahitāya & bahujanāsukhāya. ⁴ Bm idhipādā. ⁵ Sk adds ti. ⁶ Bm Si santi. ⁷ Bm adds pi. ⁸ Bm svāyam; Si svāssa. ⁹ Sk omits. ¹⁰ So Sk Si Bu; Bm hi. ¹¹ Bm Si (his) uppajjamāno uppajjeyya. ¹² Sk d-anaṃ.

¹³ So Bm Si; Sk chayayimāni; Bu here cha imāni but chayime in fine.

¹⁴ For the following, cf. Vinaya II. 89. ¹⁵ Bm Si omit.

viharati appatisso¹, sikkhāya pi² na paripūrakārī³, so saṅghe vivādaṃ janeti. Yo hoti vivādo bahujaṇāhitāya bahujaṇāsukkhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ, evarūpaṃ ce⁴ tumhe, Ānanda, vivādamūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe, Ānanda, tass' eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe, Ānanda, vivādamūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā na⁵ samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe, Ānanda, tass' eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatimā anavassavāya paṭipajjeyyātha. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānaṃ hoti, evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatimā anavassavo hoti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu makkhī hoti phalāsi — pe⁶ —, issukī hoti macchari — pe⁶ —, saṭho hoti māyāvī — pe⁶ —, pāpiccho hoti micchādittthī — pe⁶ —, sandittthī parāmāsī hoti ādhānagāhī duppaṭinissaggi. Yo so, Ānanda, bhikkhu sandittthī parāmāsī hoti ādhānagāhī duppaṭinissaggi, so Satthari pi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme pi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghe pi agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya pi na paripūrakārī hoti. Yo so⁷, Ānanda, bhikkhu Satthari⁸ agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme⁹, saṅghe, sikkhāya na paripūrakārī hoti¹⁰, so saṅghe vivādaṃ janeti. Yo hoti vivādo bahujaṇāhitāya bahujaṇāsukkhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ, evarūpaṃ ce¹¹ tumhe, Ānanda, vivādamūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe, Ānanda, tass' eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpaṃ ce¹² tumhe, Ānanda, vivādamūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā na¹³ samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe, Ānanda, tass' eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatimā anavassavāya paṭipajjeyyātha. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānaṃ

¹ Sk omits the four words after saṅghe. ² Sk omits pi & following hoti. ³ Bm adds hoti. ⁴ Sk evam appā ca. ⁵ Sk omits na. ⁶ Si omits pe. ⁷ Bm omits so. ⁸ Sk satthu. ⁹ Sk inserts pe here but not after saṅghe. ¹⁰ Sk omits. ¹¹ So Bm Si; Sk evarūpā ca. ¹² Sk evarūpa ce. ¹³ Sk omits na.

hoti, evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatīm anavassavo hoti. Imāni kho, Ānanda, cha vivādamūlāni.

Cattār' imāni, Ānanda, adhikaraṇāni. Katamāni cattārī? — Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ, anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, kieccādhikaraṇaṃ. Imāni kho, Ānanda, cattārī adhikaraṇāni. Satta kho pan' ime, Ānanda, adhikaraṇasamathā uppannuppannānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ samathāya vūpasamāya. Sammukkhāvinayo dātabbo sativinayo dātabbo amūlha-vinayo dātabbo paṭiññāya kāretabbaṃ yebhuyyasikā¹ tassa-pūpiyyasikā² tinavattthārako. Kathaṃ ca Ānanda, sammukkhāvinayo hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhū vivadanti: dhammo ti vā adhammo ti vā, vinayo ti vā avinayo ti vā³. Teh'⁴, Ānanda, bhikkhūhi sabbeheva samaggehi sannipatitabbaṃ sannipatitvā dhammanetti samanumajjitabbā; dhammanettim samanumajjitvā yathā tattha sameti, tathā taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametabbaṃ. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, sammukkhāvinayo hoti; evaṃ ca pan' idh' ekaccānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ vūpasamo hoti yadidaṃ sammukkhāvinayena.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, yebhuyyasikā hoti? Te ce, Ānanda, bhikkhū na sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ tasmiṃ āvāse vūpasametuṃ, teh', Ānanda, bhikkhūhi yasmiṃ āvāse bahu-tarā⁵ bhikkhū⁶, so āvāso gantabbo, tattha sabbeheva samaggehi sannipatitabbaṃ; sannipatitvā dhammanetti samanumajjitabbā, dhammanettim samanumajjitvā yathā tattha sameti, tathā taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametabbaṃ; — evaṃ kho, Ānanda, yebhuyyasikā hoti, evaṃ ca pan' idh' ekaccānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ vūpasamo hoti yadidaṃ yebhuyyasikāya.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, sativinayo hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhū⁷ bhikkhuṃ evarūpāya garukāya āpattiyā codenti pārājikena vā pārājikasāmantena vā: Sarat' āyasmā evarūpaṃ⁸ garukaṃ āpattim āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājika-sāmantam vā ti? So evam āha: Na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, sarāmi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattim āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājika-

¹ Sk yebhuyyasikāya. ² Bm Si t-iyassikā. ³ Sk omits avinayo ti vā.

⁴ Bm Si teh' eva. ⁵ Sk vasutara. ⁶ Bm Sk bhikkhu. ⁷ Sk Bm bhikkhu.

⁸ Bm evarūpāya.

sāmantam vā ti. Tassa kho evam, Ānanda, bhikkhuno sativīnayo dātabbo. Evam kho, Ānanda, sativīnayo hoti, evaṃ ca paṇ' idh' ekaccānam adhikaraṇānam vūpasamo hoti yadidaṃ sativīnayeṇa.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, amūlavinayo¹ hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhū² bhikkhū evarūpāya garukāya āpattiya codenti pārājikena vā pārājikasāmantena vā: Sarat' āyasmā evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti? So evam āha: Na kho 'haṃ, āvuso, sarāmi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti. Tam enaṃ so nibbedhentaṃ³ ativedheti⁴: Ingh' āyasmā sādhuṃ eva jānāhi, yadi sarasi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti? So evam āha: Ahaṃ kho, āvuso, ummādaṃ pāpuṇiṃ cetaso vipariyāsaṃ⁵ tena me ummādena bahūṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikantaṃ; nāhaṃ taṃ sarāmi mūlhenā me etaṃ kantaṃ ti. Tassa kho, Ānanda, bhikkhuno amūlavinayo dātabbo. Evam kho, Ānanda, amūlavinayo hoti, evaṃ ca paṇ' idh' ekaccānam adhikaraṇānam vūpasamo hoti yadidaṃ amūlavinayeṇa.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, patinātakaraṇam hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu codito vā acodito vā āpattiṃ saratī vivarati uttānīkaroti⁶. Ten', Ānanda, bhikkhūnaṃ buddhataro⁷ bhikkhu upasāṃkamitvā ekamsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjalim paggabhetvā evam assa vacanīyo: Ahaṃ, bhante, itthannāmaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno, taṃ paṭidesemi. So evam āha: Passasīti? Passāmiti⁸. Ayatim samvaram āpajjeyyāsīti? Samvaram āpajjissāmiti⁹. Evam kho, Ānanda, patinātakaraṇam hoti, evaṃ ca paṇ' idh' ekaccānam adhikaraṇānam vūpasamo hoti yadidaṃ patinātakaraṇeṇa.

¹ B= amulavinayo. ² Sk B= bhikkhu. ³ B= Si nibbedhentaṃ. ⁴ B= ativedheti; Si anivedheti; Sk anivedheti. ⁵ B= Si vipariyasan; Sk vipariyasan. ⁶ So Sk Si; B= uttānīka karoti. ⁷ Si buddhataro bhikkhu; B= buddhataro bhikkhū. ⁸ So Si; B= prefixes āma; Sk passāmi. ⁹ So Si; Sk omits samvaram āpajjissāmiti; B= samvareyyāsīti? Samvareyyāsīti.

Kathañ c', Ānanda, tassapāpiyyasikā hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ evarūpāya garukāya āpattiyaṃ codenti pārājikena vā pārājikasāmantena vā: Sarat' āyasmā evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā¹ ti? So evam āha: Na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, sarāmi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti. Tam enaṃ so nibbethentaṃ ativeṭheti²: Ingh' āyasmā sādhukam eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti; so evam āha: Na kho ahaṃ āvuso sarāmi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā³; sarāmi kho āvuso evarūpaṃ appamattikaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā ti. Tam enaṃ kho nibbethentaṃ ativeṭheti: Ingh' āyasmā sādhukam eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti? So evam āha: Imaṃ hi nāmahaṃ, āvuso, appamattikaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā aputṭho paṭijānissāmi; kim panāhaṃ evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitvā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā putṭho na paṭijānissāmi. So evam āha: Imaṃ hi⁴ nāma tvaṃ, āvuso, appamattikaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitvā aputṭho na paṭijānissasi, kim pana tvaṃ evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitvā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā putṭho⁵ paṭijānissasi? Ingh' āyasmā sādhukam eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitvā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti? So evam āha: Sarāmi kho ahaṃ, āvuso, evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā; davā⁶ me evaṃ vuttaṃ, ravā me etam vuttaṃ⁷: Nāhaṃ taṃ sarāmi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti⁸. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, tassapāpiyyasikā hoti, evaṃ ca pan' idh' ekaccānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ vūpasamo hoti, yadidaṃ tassapāpiyyasikāya.

¹ B^m here inserts ingh' āyasmā sādhukam eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā vā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā.

² So S^k here et infra; B^m Si ut supra. ³ S^k B^m add ti; B^m omits sarāmi... āpajjitā ti; Si sarāmi ca kho... ⁴ Si imaṃ ca; S^k ahaṃ hi; B^m imaṃ hi. ⁵ B^m Si aputṭho. ⁶ So Si Bu; S^k da; B^m na taṃ. ⁷ B^m omits ravā me etam vuttaṃ. ⁸ S^k omits ti.

Kathañ c', Ānanda, tiṇavatthārako hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhūnañ bhaṇḍanaajātānañ kalahajātānañ vivādāpannānañ viharatañ bahum assāmaṇakañ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ hoti bhāsita-parikantañ; tehi', Ānanda, bhikkhūhi sabbehi' eva samaggehi sannipatitabbam, sannipatitvā ekato pakkhikānañ bhikkhūnañ byattatarena¹ bhikkhunā utthāy' āsanā ekamsam cīvaraṃ katvā añjalim paṇāmetvā² saṃgho nāpetabbo: Sunātu me, bhante, saṃgho. Idam amhakañ³ bhaṇḍanaajātānañ kalahajātānañ vivādāpannānañ viharatañ bahum assāmaṇakañ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikantañ. Yadi⁴ saṃghassa patta-kallañ, ahañ yā c' eva imesañ āyasmantānañ āpatti yā ca attano āpatti, imesañ c' eva āyasmantānañ atthāya attano ca atthāya saṃghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena deseyyāñ, tha-petvā thullavajjañ tha-petvā gihipatisamyuttan ti⁵. Athā-paresañ ekato pakkhikānañ bhikkhūnañ byattatarena bhikkhunā utthāy' āsanā ekamsam cīvaraṃ katvā añjalim paṇāmetvā saṃgho nāpetabbo: Sunātu me, bhante, saṃgho: Idam amhakañ³ bhaṇḍanaajātānañ kalahajātānañ . . . thullavajjañ tha-petvā gihipatisamyuttan ti. Evañ kho, Ānanda, tiṇavatthārako hoti, evañ ca pan' idh' ekaccānañ adhikaraṇānañ vūpasamo hoti yadidañ tiṇavatthārakena.

Chayime⁶, Ānanda, dhammā sārāṇiṃ piyakaraṇa garu-karaṇa saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā⁷ ekibhāvāya samvattanti. Katame cha? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhuno mettañ kāyakammañ paccupaṭṭhitañ hoti sabrahmacārisu āvī c' eva raho ca. Ayam pi⁸ dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garu-karaṇo saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya samvattati. Puna ca parañ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno mettañ vaci-kammañ paccupaṭṭhitañ hoti⁹ — pe — ekibhāvāya samvattati. Puna ca parañ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno¹⁰ mettañ manokammañ paccupaṭṭhitañ hoti sabrahmacārisu āvī c' eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garu-

¹ Si byattena. ² Si paṇāmetvā. ³ So Bm; S^k idamhakañ; Si idh' amhakañ. ⁴ S^k yadidañ. ⁵ Bm omits ti & adds khamati, saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhi, evañ etañ dhārayāmiti. ⁶ So Bm Si Bu; S^k? pi ime. ⁷ S^k here sāmaggīyā. ⁸ Si hi here but pi infra. ⁹ S^k omits these two words. ¹⁰ S^k omits from pe to bhikkhuno.

karāṇo saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhu ye te lābhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā antamaso pattapariyāpannamattam pi, tathārūpehi lābhehi appatīvibhattabhogī¹ hoti silavantehi sabrahmacārihi sādharāṇabhogī. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhu² yāni tāni silāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujijsāni³ viññūppasatthāni⁴ aparāmātthāni⁵ samādhisaṃvattanikāni, tathārūpesu silesu silasāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārihi āvī c' eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā⁶ ekibhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhu yāyaṃ⁷ ditthi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpāya ditthiyā⁸ ditthisāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārihi āvī c' eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho, Ānanda, cha⁹ sārāṇīyā dhammā piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattanti. Ime ce tumhe, Ānanda, cha sārāṇīye dhamme samādāya saṃvatteyyātha¹⁰, passatha no tumhe, Ānanda, vacanapathaṃ aṇuṃ vā thūlaṃ vā yaṃ tumhe nādhivāseyyāthāti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Tasmāti¹¹, Ānanda, ime cha¹² sārāṇīye dhamme samādāya vattatha¹³, taṃ vo bhavissati dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇo āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

SĀMAGĀMASUTTAM CATUTTHAM.

¹ Sk appatīvāhataṃ bhogī. ² Sk bhikkhuno. ³ So Si; Bm bhujijsāni; Sk bhujijsāni. ⁴ Bm viññūpas⁰; Si viññūpas⁰. ⁵ Sk aparamāsāni, which it repeats. ⁶ Sk repeats. ⁷ Sk yāya. ⁸ Sk omits. ⁹ Bm here omits prefix saṃ. ¹⁰ So Sk; Bm vatteyyātha; Si saṃvatteyyātha.

105.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyam¹. Tena kho pana samayena sambāhulehi bhikkhūhi Bhagavato santike aññā vyākātā hoti: Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyam, kataṃ karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmāti. Assosi kho Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto: — Sambahulehi kira bhikkhūhi pajānāmāti. Atha kho Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: Sutam m' etaṃ², bhante: Sambahulehi kira bhikkhūhi pajānāmāti. Ye te, bhante³, bhikkhū Bhagavato santike aññam vyākāmsu⁴: Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyam, kataṃ karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmāti, — Kacci te, bhante, bhikkhū sammadeva aññam vyākāmsu udāhu sant' etth' ekacce bhikkhū adhimānena aññam vyākāmsūti?

Ye te, Sunakkhatta, bhikkhū mama santike aññam vyākāmsu: Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyam, kataṃ karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmāti, — sant' etth' ekacce bhikkhū sammadeva aññam vyākāmsu; santi pan' idh' ekacce bhikkhū adhimānena pi aññam vyākāmsu. Tatra⁵, Sunakkhatta, ye te bhikkhū sammadeva aññam vyākāmsu⁶, tesam taṃ tath' eva hoti. Ye pana te bhikkhū adhimānena aññam vyākāmsu, tatra, Sunakkhatta, Tathāgatassa evam hoti: Dhammaṃ nesaṃ deseyyan⁷ ti; evaṃ c'⁸ ettha, Sunakkhatta, Tathāgatassa hoti: Dhammaṃ nesaṃ deseyyan ti. Atha ca pan' idh' ekacce moghapurisā pañhaṃ abhisāṅkharitvā⁹ Tathāgataṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchanti. Tatra, Sunakkhatta,

¹ S* Bm Ku^o. ² So Si; Bm sutam etaṃ; S* sutam me. ³ Si omits.

⁴ S* aññā vyākātā. ⁵ S* tattha. ⁶ Bm hare adda ye te, Sunakkhatta, bhikkhū mama santike aññam vyākāmsu: Khīṇā . . . pajānāmāti. ⁷ So Bm; S* Si bis deseyyan ti. ⁸ S* omits. ⁹ Bm Si repeat.

yam pi¹ Tathāgatassa evaṃ² hoti: Dhammaṃ nesaṃ de-seyyan ti, tassa pi hoti aññathattan ti.

Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo. Yaṃ Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti.

Tena hi, Sunakkhatta, supohi³ sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi.

Evaṃ bhante ti kho Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto Bhagavato paccassosi.

Bhagavā etad avoca: — Pañca kho⁴ ime, Sunakkhatta, kāmagaṇā. Katame pañca? — Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā⁵, sota-viññeyyā saddā — pe⁶ —, ghānaviññeyyā gandhā⁷, jivhā-viññeyyā rasā⁸, kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Ime kho, Sunakkhatta, pañca kāmagaṇā.

Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco purisapuggalo lokāmisādhimutto assa. Lokāmisādhimuttassa kho, Sunakkhatta, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpi⁹ e' eva kathā saṇṭhāti, tadanudhammaṃ ca anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, taṃ ca purisaṃ bhajati, tena ca vittiṃ¹⁰ āpajjati, ānāja-pāṭisaṃyuttāya¹¹ ca pana kathāya kacchamānāya¹² na sussūsati¹³ na sotam odahati, na aññā cittaṃ upatthapeti¹⁴, na ca taṃ purisaṃ bhajati, na ca tena vittiṃ āpajjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, puriso sakamhā gāmā vā nigamā vā ciravippavuttho assa; so aññataraṃ purisaṃ passeyya tambā gāmā vā nigamā vā acirakapakkantaṃ; so taṃ purisaṃ tassa gāmassa vā nigamassa vā khemattaṃ¹⁵ ca subhikkhattaṃ¹⁶ ca appābādhattaṃ¹⁷ ca puccheyya; tassa so puriso tassa gāmassa vā nigamassa vā khemattaṃ ca subhikkhattaṃ

¹ So Sk Si; Bm omits yam pi. ² Sk omits. ³ Bm Si supāhi. ⁴ Sk omits pañca kho. ⁵ Bm kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. ⁶ Si omits. ⁷ Sk adds pe. ⁸ So Sk Bu; Bm Si tappa/rūpi. ⁹ So Sk Bm, Si cittaṃ adding note that the Sinh. reading is vittiṃ. Evaṃ sabbattha ūtabbhaṃ. ¹⁰ So Sk Bu; Bm Si āneṇ¹⁰, as at p. 229. ¹¹ Sk generally -mānāya. ¹² So Sk; Bm sussūsati; Si sussusati. ¹³ Bm u-āpeti. ¹⁴ So Si; Bm khemataṃ; Sk khettaṃ. ¹⁵ So Si; Sk Bm subhikkhattaṃ. ¹⁶ So Si; Bm a-ataṃ; Sk appābādhāṃ.

ca appābādhattañ ca saṁseyya; — tañ kim maññasi. Sunakkhatta? Apī nu so puriso tassa sussūseyya¹, sotam odaheyya, aññā cittaṃ upatthapeyya, tañ ca purisaṃ bhajeyya, tena ca vittiṃ āpajjeyyāti?

Evam, bhante.

Evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco purisapuggalo lokāmisādhimutto assa²; lokāmisādhimuttassa kho, Sunakkhatta³, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpī c' eva kathā saṅghāti, tad anudhammañ ca anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, tañ ca purisaṃ bhajati, tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati. āṇaṇjapaṭisaṃyuttāya ca pana kathāya kacchamānāya na sussūsati⁴, na sotam odahati na aññā cittaṃ upatthapeti na⁵ c' etaṃ purisaṃ bhajati, na ca tena vittiṃ āpajjati. So evam assa veditabbo⁶: Lokāmisādhimutto purisapuggalo ti.

Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco purisapuggalo āṇaṇjādhimutto assa. āṇaṇjādhimuttassa kho, Sunakkhatta, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpī c' eva kathā saṅghāti, tad anudhammañ ca anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, tañ ca purisaṃ bhajati, tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, lokāmisapaṭisaṃyuttāya ca pana kathāya kacchamānāya na sussūsati na sotam odahati, na aññā cittaṃ upatthapeti, na ca taṃ purisaṃ bhajati, na ca tena vittiṃ āpajjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, paṇḍupalāso bandhanā pavutto abhabbo haritattāya⁷, evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, āṇaṇjādhimuttassa purisapuggalassa ye⁸ lokāmisasaṃyojane se pavutte⁹, so evam assa veditabbo: Lokāmisasaṃyojanena hi¹⁰ kho visaṃyutto āṇaṇjādhimutto purisapuggalo ti.

Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco purisapuggalo ākiñcaṇṇādhimutto assa. ākiñcaṇṇāyatanādhimuttassa kho, Sunakkhatta, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpī c' eva kathā saṅghāti, tad anudhammañ ca anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, tañ ca purisaṃ bhajati, tena ca vittiṃ

¹ So S²; Bm Si sussuseyya. ² S² omits thānaṃ etaṃ ... assa. ³ S² omits kho S. ⁴ All MSS here sussūsati. ⁵ S² omits na. ⁶ Bm here adds āṇaṇjasaṃyojanena hi kho visaṃyutto. ⁷ Bm haritatthāya. ⁸ S² yo. ⁹ So Bm Si; S² here se vaputto. ¹⁰ So Bm Si & S² infra; S² (here) & Bu l-jane hi.

āpajjati, ānañjapaṭisaṃyuttāya ca pana kathāya kacchamānāya na sussūsati na sotam odahati, na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhapeti, na ca taṃ purisaṃ bhajati na ca tena vittiṃ āpajjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, puthusilā dvedhā¹ bhinnā appaṭi-sandhikā hoti, evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, ākiñcaññāyatanādhimuttassa purisapuggalassa ye ānañjasamyojane se bhinne², so evam assa veditabbo: Ānañjasamyojanena hi visam'yutto ākiñcaññāyatanādhimutto purisapuggalo ti.

Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco purisapuggalo nevasaññānāsaññāyatanādhimutto assa. Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanādhimuttassa kho, Sunakkhatta, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpī c' eva kathā saṇṭhāti, tad anudhammaṃ ca anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, taṃ ca purisaṃ bhajati, tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, ākiñcaññāyatanapaṭisaṃyuttāya ca pana kathāya kacchamānāya na sussūsati na sotam odahati, na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhapeti, na ca taṃ purisaṃ bhajati, na ca tena vittiṃ āpajjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, puriso manūññabhojanaṃ bhuttāvi chaḍḍeyya. Taṃ kim maññasi, Sunakkhatta? Api nu tassa purisassa tasmim' bhatte³ puna bhattakamyatā⁴ assāti?

No h' etaṃ bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Aduṃ hi, bhante, bhattaṃ⁵ paṭikkūlasammatan⁶ ti.

Evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanādhimuttassa purisapuggalassa ye ākiñcaññāyatanasamyojane, se vante; so evam assa veditabbo: Ākiñcaññāyatanasamyojanena⁷ hi kho visam'yutto nevasaññānāsaññāyatanādhimutto purisapuggalo ti.

Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco purisapuggalo sammānibbānādhimutto assa. Sammānibbānādhimuttassa kho, Sunakkhatta, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpī c' eva kathā saṇṭhāti, tad anudhammaṃ ca anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, taṃ ca purisaṃ bhajati, tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati nevasaññānāsaññāyatanapaṭisaṃyuttāya ca pana ka-

¹ So B^m Si Bu; S^k dvidhā. ² So B^m Si Bu; S^k omits se & reads(?) hīnena. ³ So Si; B^m bhutte; S^k vante. ⁴ B^m bhuttak^o; S^k bhontuk^o; Si Sunakkhatta k^o. ⁵ S^k vantaṃ. ⁶ Si paṭikul^a. ⁷ So all MSS. here.

thāya kacchamānāya na sussūsati na sotaṃ odahati na aññā cittaṃ upatṭhapeti, na ca taṃ purisaṃ bhajati, na ca tena vittiṃ āpajjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, tālo matthakacchinno abhabbo puna virūhiyā¹, — evaṃ eva kho, Sunakkhatta, sammānibbānādhimuttassa purisapuggalassa ye nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanaśaṃyojanā se ucchinne² ucchinnamūle tālāvattukate³ anabhāvakate⁴ āyatiṃ anuppādadhamme; so evaṃ assa veditabbo: Nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanaśaṃyojanena hi kho viśaṃyutto sammānibbānādhimutto purisapuggalo ti.

Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ assa: Taṇhā kho sallāṃ Samaṇena vuttaṃ, avijjāvisadoso chandarāgabyāpādena⁵ ruppati; tam me taṇhāsallāṃ paḥinaṃ, apanīto avijjāvisadoso, sammānibbānādhimutto 'haṃ asmīti evaṃmāni⁶ assa atthaṃ samānaṃ⁷. So yāni sammānibbānādhimuttassa asappāyāni, tāni anuyūñjeyya, asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ⁸ anuyūñjeyya, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ⁹ anuyūñjeyya, asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ¹⁰ anuyūñjeyya, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ¹¹ anuyūñjeyya, asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ¹² anuyūñjeyya, asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ¹³ anuyūñjeyya. Tassa asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ anuyuttassa, manasā dhammaṃ anuyuttassa, rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamiseyya; so rāgānuddhamisitena cittaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, puriso sallena viddho assa savisena gālhūpalepanena; tassa mittāmaccā nātisālohitā bhisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ upatṭhāpeyyuṃ; tassa so bhisakko sallakatto satthena vaṇamukhaṃ parikanteyya, satthena vaṇamukhaṃ parikantetvā¹⁴ esaniyā sallāṃ eseyya, esaniyā sallāṃ esetvā¹⁵

¹ Bm virūhiyā. ² Bm omits. ³ Si tālav°. ⁴ Si omits; Bm anabhāvakate. ⁵ So Bm Ba; S* Si ch-pādehi. ⁶ Si evamādi. ⁷ So Si & S* infra; S* here atthasamāna; Bm atathaṃ s°. ⁸ S* (here) rūpaṃ disvā. ⁹ S* (here) adds satvā. ¹⁰ S* (here) adds ghāyitvā. ¹¹ S* adds no participle here. ¹² Bm parikantitvā. ¹³ Bm Si esitvā.

sallam abbaheyya¹ apaneyya visadosam sa-upādisesam² anupādiseso ti maññamāno³; so evam vadeyya: Ambho purisa, ubbhataṃ⁴ kho te sallam, apanīto⁵ visadoso anupādiseso, alaṃ ca te antarāyāya⁶; sappāyāni c' eva bhojanāni bhunṇeyyāsi, mā te asappāyāni bhojanāni bhunṇato vaṇo assāvī assa, kālena kālam ca⁷ vaṇam dhoveyyāsi, kālena kālam vaṇamukham ālimpeyyāsi, mā tena⁸ kālena kālam vaṇam dhovato, kālena kālam vaṇamukham ālīmpato, pubbalohitaṃ vaṇamukham pariyaṇandhi, mā ca vātātape cārittaṃ anuyuñji, mā te vātātape cārittaṃ anuyuttassa, rājosukam vaṇamukham anuddhamāsesi⁹, vaṇānurakkhī ca ambho purisa vihareyyāsi vaṇasāropī ti. Tassa evam assa: Ubbhataṃ kho me sallam, apanīto visadoso anupādiseso, analaṃ ca me antarāyāyāti; so asappāyāni c' eva¹⁰ bhojanāni bhunṇeyya, tassa asappāyāni bhojanāni bhunṇato vaṇo assāvī¹¹ assa, na ca kālena kālam vaṇam dhoveyya, na ca kālena kālam vaṇamukham ālimpeyya; tassa na kālena kālam vaṇam dhovato na kālena kālam vaṇamukham ālīmpato pubbalohitaṃ vaṇamukham pariyaṇandheyya¹², vātātape ca cārittaṃ anuyuñjeyya, tassa vātātape cārittaṃ anuyuttassa rājosukam¹³ vaṇamukham anuddhamāseyya, na ca vaṇānurakkhī vihareyya na vaṇasāropī; tassa imissā va¹⁴ asappāyakiriyāya asuci visadoso¹⁵ apanīto sa-upādiseso tad ubhayena vaṇo puthuttaṃ¹⁶ gaccheyya; so puthuttagatena¹⁷ vaṇena maraṇam vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkham; — evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, thānam etaṃ vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evam assa: Taṇhā kho sallam Samaṇena vuttaṃ, avijjāvisadoso chandarāgavyāpādehi ruppati; tam me taṇhāsallam pahinam,

¹ Si abbaheyya; Bm abbaheyya; Sk abbaheyya. ² So Bm Si Bu; Sk upādisesam. ³ So Bm Si; Si adding a note that the Sinhalese reading is maññamāno, which Sk reads here but not infra. ⁴ Si ubbhataṃ; Sk omits kho. ⁵ Bm apanīto, ⁶ Sk inserts so. ⁷ Bm omits ca. ⁸ So Bm; Sk Si te. ⁹ Bm a-ti. ¹⁰ Sk inserts c' eva after bhojanāni. ¹¹ Sk anassāvī. ¹² Sk parisonaseyya na, omitting next ca. ¹³ So Bm Si Bu; Sk (bis) rājosukam. ¹⁴ So Si; Sk Bm ca. ¹⁵ Bu & Sk infra asuci; Sk (here) Bm Si asuci. ¹⁶ Sk puthu tatra. ¹⁷ So Sk Bu; Bm Si puthuttaṃ gatena.

apanīto avijjāvisadoso sammānibbānādhimutto 'ham asmiti, evamānī¹ assa atthaṃ samānaṃ. So yāni sammānibbānādhimuttassa asappāyāni tāni anuyūñjeyya, asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ anuyūñjeyya, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ anuyūñjeyya, asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ anuyūñjeyya, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ anuyūñjeyya, asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ anuyūñjeyya, asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ anuyūñjeyya; tassa asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ anuyuttassa, rāgo² cittaṃ anuddhamseyya; so rāgānuddhamsitena cittena³ maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Maraṇaṃ h' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, ariyassa vinaye yo⁴ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāy' āvattati; maraṇamattaṃ h' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, dukkhaṃ yo aññatarāṃ saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati.

Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ assa: Taṇhā kho sallaṃ Samaṇena vuttaṃ, avijjāvisadoso chandarāgavyāpādehi ruppati, tam me taṇhāsallaṃ pahīnaṃ, apanīto avijjāvisadoso, sammānibbānādhimutto 'ham asmiti. Sammānibbānādhimuttassa eva sato so⁵ yāni sammānibbānādhimuttassa asappāyāni tāni nānuyūñjeyya, asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ nānuyūñjeyya, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ nānuyūñjeyya, asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ nānuyūñjeyya, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ nānuyūñjeyya, asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ nānuyūñjeyya, asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ nānuyūñjeyya; tassa asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ ananuyuttassa asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ ananuyuttassa asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ ananuyuttassa asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ ananuyuttassa asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ ananuyuttassa asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ ananuyuttassa rāgo cittaṃ nānuddhamseyya, so na

¹ So B^m; S^k evamānī; Si evamādi. ² Si so rāgo. ³ So B^m Si; S^k so taṇhānudohaste taṇhānuddhastena maraṇaṃ vā &c. ⁴ S^k omīta yo. ⁵ S^k hīnāya vattati. Cf. supra p. 61 & 1 Jst. 206. ⁶ S^k yo.

rāgānuddhasitena cittena n' eva maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya na maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, puriso sallena viddho assa savisena gālhupalepanena¹; tassa mittā-maccā nātisālohitā bhisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ upatthapeyyuṃ; tassa so bhisakko sallakatto satthena vaṇamukhaṃ parikanteyya, satthena vaṇamukhaṃ² vaṇamukhaṃ parikantetvā esaniyā sallāṃ eseyya, esaniyā sallāṃ esetvā sallāṃ abbaheyya apaneyya visadosaṃ anupādisesaṃ anupādiseso ti jānamāno³ so evaṃ vadeyya: Ambho purisa, ubbhataṃ kho te sallāṃ, apanīto visadoso anupādiseso, analaṃ ca te antarāyāya; sappāyāni c' eva bhojanāni bhuñjeyyāsi, mā te asappāyāni bhojanāni bhuñjato vaṇo assāvī assa, kālena kālaṃ ca vaṇaṃ dhaveyyāsi, kālena kālaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ ālimpeyyāsi, mā te na kālena kālaṃ vaṇaṃ dhovato kālena kālaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ⁴ ālimpato pubbalohitaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ pariyonandhi, mā ca vātātape cārittaṃ anuyuñji, mā te vātātape cārittaṃ anuyuttassa rajosukaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ anuddhamāsesi, vaṇānurakkhī ca ambho purisa vihareyyāsi vaṇasāropī ti. Tassa evaṃ assa: Ubbhataṃ kho me sallāṃ, apanīto visadoso anupādiseso, analaṃ ca me antarāyāyāti; so sappāyāni c' eva bhojanāni bhuñjeyya; tassa sappāyāni bhojanāni bhuñjato vaṇo na assāvī assa, kālena kālaṃ ca vaṇaṃ dhaveyya, kālena kālaṃ vaṇaṃ dhovato kālena kālaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ ālimpato pubbalohitaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ na pariyonandheyya, na ca vātātape cārittaṃ anuyuñjeyya; tassa vātātape cārittaṃ ananuyuttassa rajosukaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ nānuddhamāseyya, vaṇānurakkhī ca vihareyya vaṇasāropī⁵; tassa imissā va⁶ sappāyā-kiriyāya asuci⁷ visadoso apanīto anupādiseso, tadubhayena vaṇo virūheyya⁸, so rūḥena⁹ vaṇena sañchavinā n' eva maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya na maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ; — evaṃ eva kho, Sunakkhatta, tḥānaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ assa: Taṇhā kho sallāṃ Samaṇena

¹ So Si; Sk ga-; Bm gālap°. ² Sk omits s. v. & inserts na. ³ So all MSS. here. ⁴ Sk omits dhovato kālena kālaṃ vaṇa. ⁵ Sk Si add ti. ⁶ so Si; Sk Bm ca. ⁷ so Si; Bm asuhi; Sk asuca. ⁸ So Si; Bm viruheyya; Sk ruheyya. ⁹ So Si; Bm Sk ru'heda.

avijjāvisadoso . . . tāni nānuyuñjeyya, — asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ sutvā nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ ¹ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ nānuyuñjeyya; tassa asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ ananuyuttassa, rāgo cittaṃ nānuddhamseyya, so na rāgānuddhamsitena cittaṃ na² eva maraṇaṃ nigaccheyya na maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Upamā kho me ayaṃ, Sunakkhatta, katā ³ atthassa viññāpanāya⁴. Ayam ev' ettha attho: Vaṇo ti kho, Sunakkhatta, chann' etaṃ⁵ ajjhāttikānaṃ āyatanānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Visadoso ti kho, Sunakkhatta, avijjāy' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sallan ti kho, Sunakkhatta, taṇhāy' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Esanī ti kho, Sunakkhatta, satiyāy' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Satthan ti kho, Sunakkhatta, ariyāy' etaṃ paññāya adhivacanaṃ. Bhissakko sallakatto ti kho, Sunakkhatta, Tathāgatass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ arabato sammāsambuddhassa. So vata, Sunakkhatta, bhikkhu chasu phassāyatanesu samvutakāri: Upadhi dukkhassa mūlan⁶ ti iti viditvā nirupadhi upadhisamkhaḃ vimutto, upadhimim vā kāyaṃ upasamharissati cittaṃ vā uppadessatīti⁷, n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, āpāniyakamaṃso⁸ vaṇṇasampanno gandhasampanno⁹, so ca kho visena saṃsattho; atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikkūlo¹⁰. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Sunakkhatta? Api nu so puriso amuṃ āpāniyakamaṃsaṃ piveyya, yaṃ jaṇṇā¹¹: Imāhaṃ pitvā¹² maraṇaṃ vā nigacchāmi maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

¹ Sk adds ghāyitvā. ² Sk omits katā. ³ Si atthavā. ⁴ Sk janena taṃ. ⁵ Si dukkhamulan. ⁶ So Bu; Si anupp.; Sk anuppadassati; Bm upadessatīti. ⁷ Sk here āpāniyakamaṃso & infra āpāniyyakamaṃsaṃ; Si āpāniyakamaṃsaṃ. ⁸ Si adds rasasampanno. ⁹ Si d-ulo; Bm d-ikulo. ¹⁰ Sk piheyya sakko. ¹¹ Sk viditvā.

Evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, so vata bhikkhu chasu phassāyatanesu samvutakārī: Upadhi dukkhassa mūlan ti iti veditvā nirupadhi upadhisamkhaye vimutto upadhisimhā vā kāyān upasamharissati cittaṃ vā āuppedessatīti, — n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, āsīviso ghoraviso, atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapatikkūlo. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Sunakkhatta? Api nu so puriso amussa¹ āsīvisassa ghoravisassa hattham² vā aṅguttham vā dajjā, yaṃ jaññā: Iminā 'haṃ dattho maraṇaṃ vā nigacchāmi maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhan ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, so vata bhikkhu chasu phassāyatanesu samvutakārī: Upadhi dukkhassa mūlan ti iti veditvā nirupadhi upadhisamkhaye vimutto upadhisimhā vā kāyān upasamharissati cittaṃ vā uppādessatīti — n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto⁴ Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

SUNAKKHATTASUTTAM PAÑCAMAM.

106.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kurūsu viharatī. Kammassadhamman⁵ nāma Kurūnaṃ nīgamo. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassuṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Aniccā, bhikkhave, kāmā tucchā musā moghadhammā⁶; māyākatam etaṃ, bhikkhave, bālalāpanaṃ. Ye ca diṭṭha-dhammikā kāmā, ye ca samparāyikā kāmā, yā ca diṭṭha-

¹ B^m Si omit iti veditvā uppādessatī, & insert la. ² S^k assa. ³ Si hatthe. ⁴ S^k omits L-to. ⁵ B^m Si Kammassadhamman. ⁶ So S^k Bu; B^m Si mosadhammā.

dhammikā kāmasaññā, yā ca samparāyikā kāmasaññā, ubhayaṃ etaṃ Māradheyyaṃ, Mārass' esa visayo, Mārass' esa¹ nivāpo, Mārass' esa gocaro. Etth' ete pāpakā akusalā mānasā abhiññhā pi vyāpādā pi sārambhā pi saṃvattanti, te ca² ariyasāvakaṃ idhamanusikkhato antarāyāya saṃbhavanti³. Tatra bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā kāmā ye ca samparāyikā saṃbhavanti. Yannunāhaṃ vipulena mahaggatena cetasā vihareyyaṃ abhibbhuyya lokāṃ adhiṭṭhāya manasā. Vipulena hi me mahaggatena cetasā viharato abhibbhuyya lokāṃ adhiṭṭhāya manasā, ye pāpakā akusalā mānasā abhiññhā pi vyāpādā pi sārambhā pi, te na bhavissanti, tesāṃ pahānā⁴ aparittaṃ ca me cittaṃ bhavissati, appamāṇaṃ subhāvitān ti. Tassa evaṃ paṭipannassa tabbahulavihārino⁵ āyatane cittaṃ pasīdati sampasāde sati⁶, etarahi vā āṇājanā⁷ samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ saṃvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa āṇāṇjūpagāṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamā āṇāṇjasappāyā⁸ paṭipadā⁹ akkhāyati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā kāmā, ye ca samparāyikā kāmā, yā ca diṭṭhadhammikā kāmasaññā, yā ca samparāyikā kāmasaññā¹⁰, yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ¹¹ cattāri ca¹² mahābhūtāni catunnaṃ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ ti. Tassa evaṃ paṭipannassa¹³ tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ pasīdati sampasāde sati etarahi vā āṇājanā samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ saṃvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa āṇāṇjūpagāṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyā āṇāṇjasappāyā paṭipadā akkhāyati.

¹ So Sk Si Bu; Bm va. ² Sk bhavanti. ³ Bm pahānā. ⁴ So Sk Bm Si & Bu omit; Bm infra & Bu (once) tabbahulav. ⁵ So Bm Si; Sk Bu sampasāde satti. ⁶ So Sk Bu; Bm Si āṇājanā, as usually. ⁷ So Si always & Sk here; Bm always, & Sk usually, -sappāya-. ⁸ So Bm Si always; Sk paṭipadāmakkhāyati. ⁹ Sk omits ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā . . . kāmasaññā. ¹⁰ Si adds sabbāṃ rūpaṃ. ¹¹ Si omits ca. ¹² Sk sup^o.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ye ca ditṭhadhammikā kāmā ye ca samparāyikā kāmā, yā ca ditṭhadhammikā kāmasaññā, yā ca samparāyikā kāmasaññā, ye ca ditṭhadhammikā rūpā ye ca samparāyikā rūpā, yā ca dhiṭṭhadhammikā rūpasaññā, yā ca samparāyikā rūpā, yā ca ditṭhadhammikā rūpasaññā, yā ca samparāyikā rūpasaññā, ubhayam etaṃ aniccaṃ. Yaḍ aniccaṃ¹ taṃ nālaṃ abhinanditum, nālaṃ abhivaditum, nālaṃ ajjhositum ti. Tassa evaṃ paṭipannassa tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ paśidati sampasāde sati etarahi vā āṇañjaṃ samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ saṃvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa āṇañjūpagam. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyā āṇañjasappāyā paṭipadā akkhāyati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako ti paṭisañcikkhati: Ye ca ditṭhadhammikā . . . yā ca samparāyikā rūpasaññā, yā ca āṇañjasaññā, sabbā saññā yatth' etā aparisesā nirujjhanti, etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ ti. Tassa evaṃ paṭipannassa tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ paśidati sampasāde sati etarahi vā ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ saṃvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa ākiñcaññāyatanūpagam. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamā ākiñcaññāyatanasappāyā paṭipadā akkhāyati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaṇḍagato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati: Saññam idaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā ti. Tassa evaṃ paṭipannassa tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ paśidati sampasāde sati etarahi vā ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ saṃvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa ākiñcaññāyatanūpagam. Ayaṃ², bhikkhave, duttiyā ākiñcaññāyatanasappāyā paṭipadā akkhāyati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Nāhaṃ kvacani³, kassaci kiñcanatasmiṃ, na ca

¹ So Si only; Bm also omits taṃ. ² Sk adds pi. ³ So Bm Bu; Si kvacini; Sk kvacana kassaci. Si inserts na before kassaci.

mama kvaṇaṇi kiṃci¹ kiṇṇaṇaṇi na 'tthīti. Tassa evaṃ paṭipannassa tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ pasīdati sampasāde sati etarahi vā ākiṇṇaṇāyatanāṇaṃ samāpajjati, paṇṇāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā tṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ saṃvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa ākiṇṇaṇāyatanūpagaṃ. Ayaṃ², bhikkhave, tatiyā ākiṇṇaṇāyatana-sappāyā paṭipadā akkhāyati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṇ-cikkhati: Ye ca dīṭṭhadhammā . . . rūpaṇṇā yā ca āṇa-jasaṇṇā, yā ca ākiṇṇaṇāyatanasaṇṇā, sabbā saṇṇā yatth' etā aparisesū nirujjhanti, etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanan ti. Tassa evaṃ paṭipannassa tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ pasīdati sampasāde sati etarahi vā nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanāṇaṃ samāpajjati, paṇṇāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā tṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ saṃvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanūpagaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanasappāyā paṭipadā akkhāyatīti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantāṃ etad avoca: Idha, bhante, bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti: No c' assa, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati³, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ pajahāmi evaṃ⁴ upekhaṃ⁵ paṭilabhati. Parinibbāyī⁶ nu kho eso⁷, bhante, bhikkhūti⁸?

Ap' etth' ekacco, Ānanda, bhikkhu parinibbāyeyya. Ap' etth' ekacco bhikkhu na parinibbāyeyyāti.

Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu, ko paccayo, yena ap'⁹ etth' ekacco bhikkhu parinibbāyeyya, ap' etth' ekacco bhikkhu na parinibbāyeyyāti?

Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti: No c' assa, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi

¹ Sk kvaṇaṇi kiṃci. ² Sk adds pi. ³ Si omits na bhavissati. ⁴ So Bm Bu; Sk Si omit evaṃ here. ⁵ So Sk Bu; Bm Si as always, upekhaṃ. ⁶ So Sk Bu; Bm Si parinibbāyeyya. ⁷ So Bu; Sk Bm Si so. ⁸ Bm Si bhikkhu na vā parinibbāyeyyāti. ⁹ Bm yen' ap'; Si yenāp'.

yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ pajahāmiti evaṃ upekhaṃ paṭilabhati. So taṃ upekhaṃ abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa taṃ upekkhaṃ abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato taṃ nissitaṃ hoti viññānaṃ tad upādānaṃ. Sa-upādāno, Ānanda, bhikkhu na parinibbāyatīti.

Kahaṃ pana so, bhante, bhikkhu upādiyamāno upādiyatīti?

Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ, Ānandāti.

Upādānasetṭhaṃ kira so, bhante, bhikkhu upādiyamāno upādiyatīti.

Upādānasetṭhaṃ so, Ānanda, bhikkhu upādiyamāno upādiyati. Upādānasetṭhaṃ h' etaṃ, Ānanda, yadidaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ. Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti: No c' assa, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ pajahāmiti evaṃ upekhaṃ paṭilabhati. So taṃ upekhaṃ nābhinandati, nābhivadati, na ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa taṃ upekhaṃ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato na taṃ nissitaṃ hoti viññānaṃ na tad upādānaṃ. Anupādāno, Ānanda, bhikkhu parinibbāyatīti.

Acchariyaṃ, bhante, abbhutaṃ, bhante. Nissāya nissāya kira no, bhante, Bhagavatā oghassa nittharaṇā akkhātā. Katamo pana, bhante, ariyo vimokkho ti?

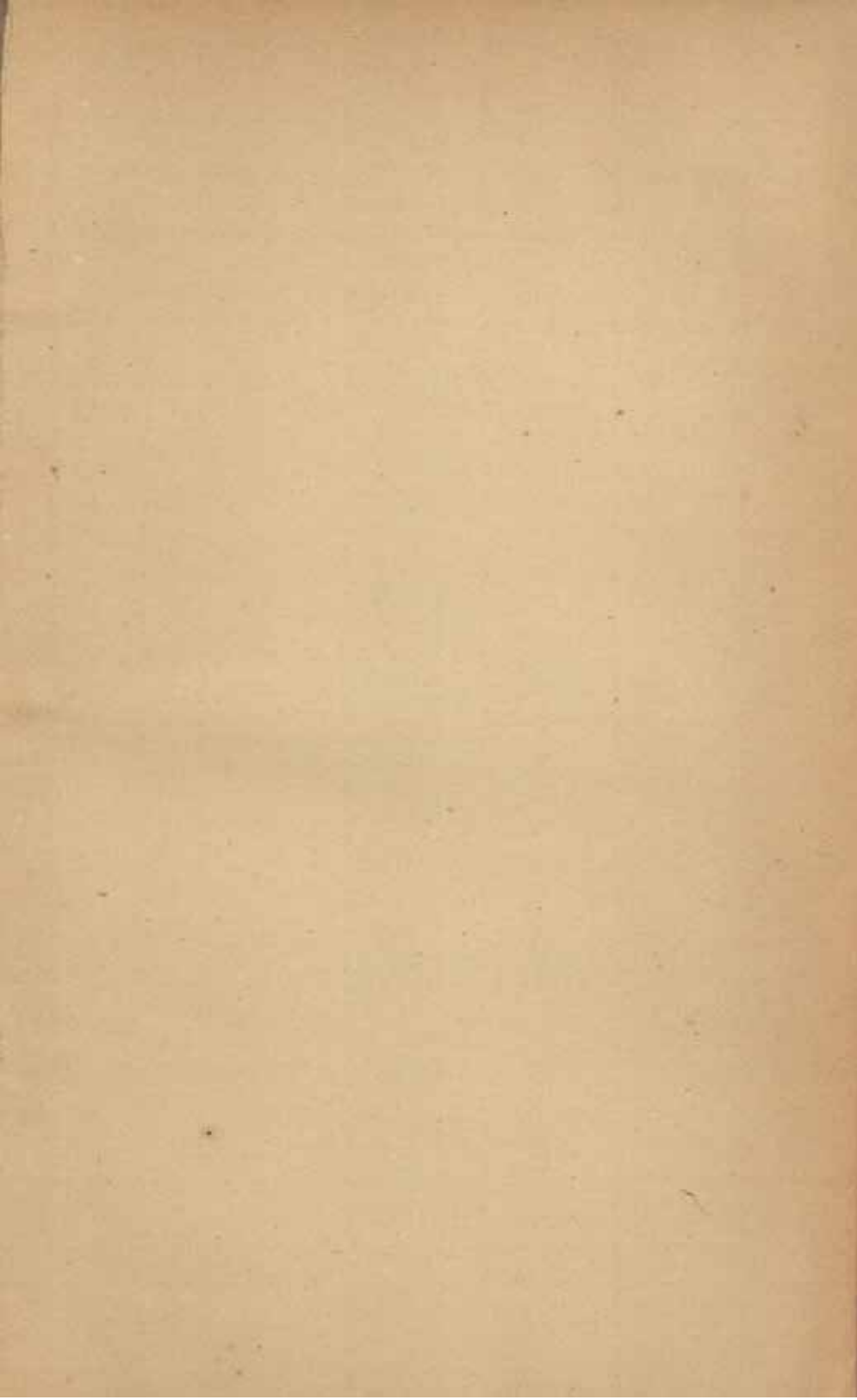
Idh', Ānanda, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā kāmā ye ca samparāyikā kāmā, yā ca diṭṭhadhammikā kāmasaññā yā ca samparāyikā kāmasaññā, ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā rūpā ye ca samparāyikā rūpā, yā ca diṭṭhadhammikā rūpasaññā yā ca samparāyikā rūpasaññā, yā ca āṇājasaññā, yā ca ākiñcaññāyatanaśāññā, yā ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśāññā, esa sakkāyo yāvatā sakkāyo etaṃ amataṃ yadidaṃ anupādā cittassa vimokkho. Iti kho, Ānanda, desitā mayā āṇājasappāyā paṭipadā, desitā ākiñcaññāyatanasappāyā paṭipadā, desitā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśāññāyatanasappāyā paṭipadā, desitā nissāya nissāya oghassa nittharaṇā, desito ariyo vimokkho. Yaṃ kho, Ānanda, Satthārā karaṇiyaṃ sāvakanāṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampaṃ upādāya,

katam vo tam mayā. Etāni, Ānanda, rukkhamūlāni, etāni suññāgārāni. Jhāyath', Ānanda, mā pamādattha, mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha. Ayaṃ vo amhākaṃ anusāsaṇṭi.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

ĀṆAṆJASAPPĀYASUTTAM CHATṬHAM.

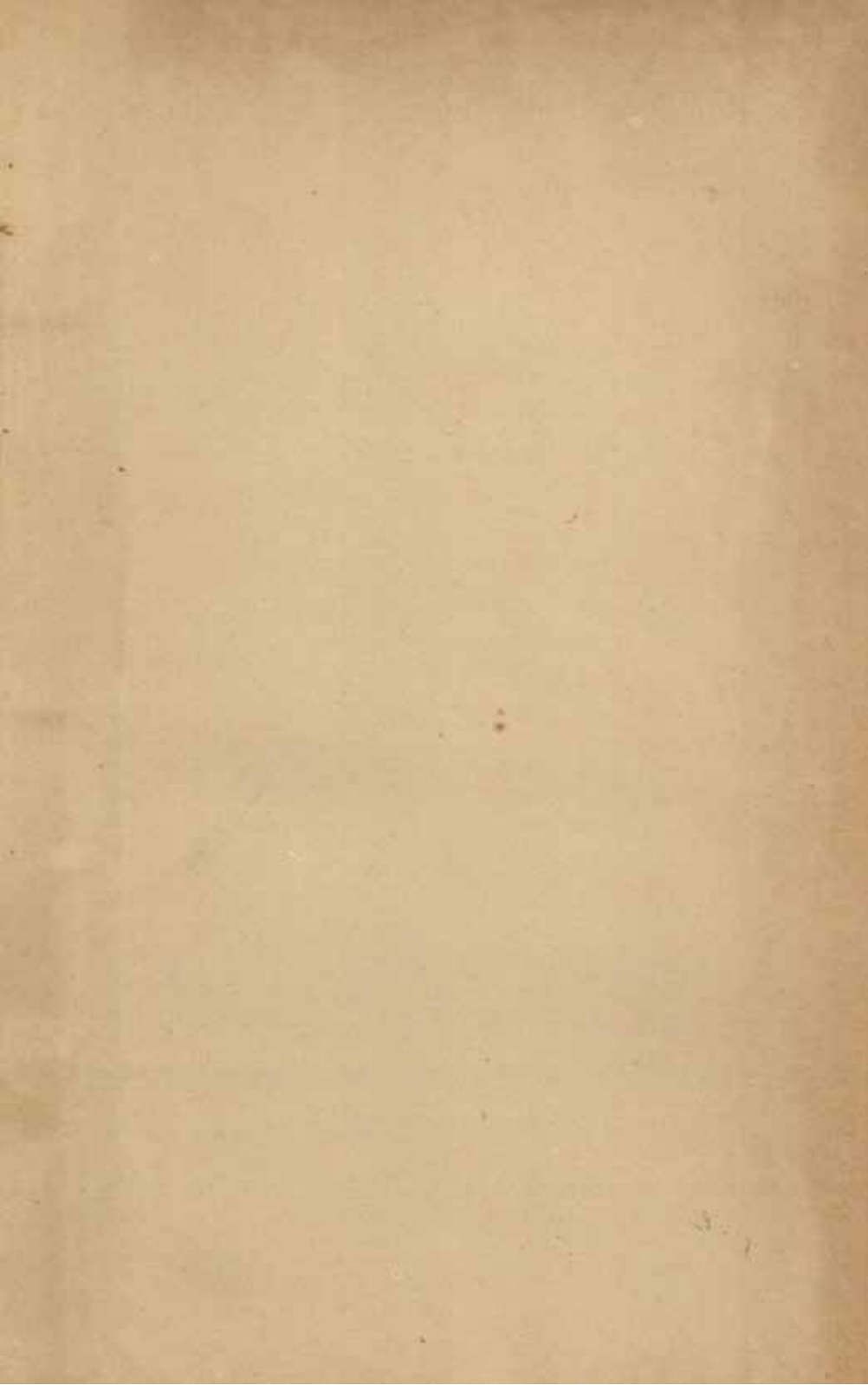


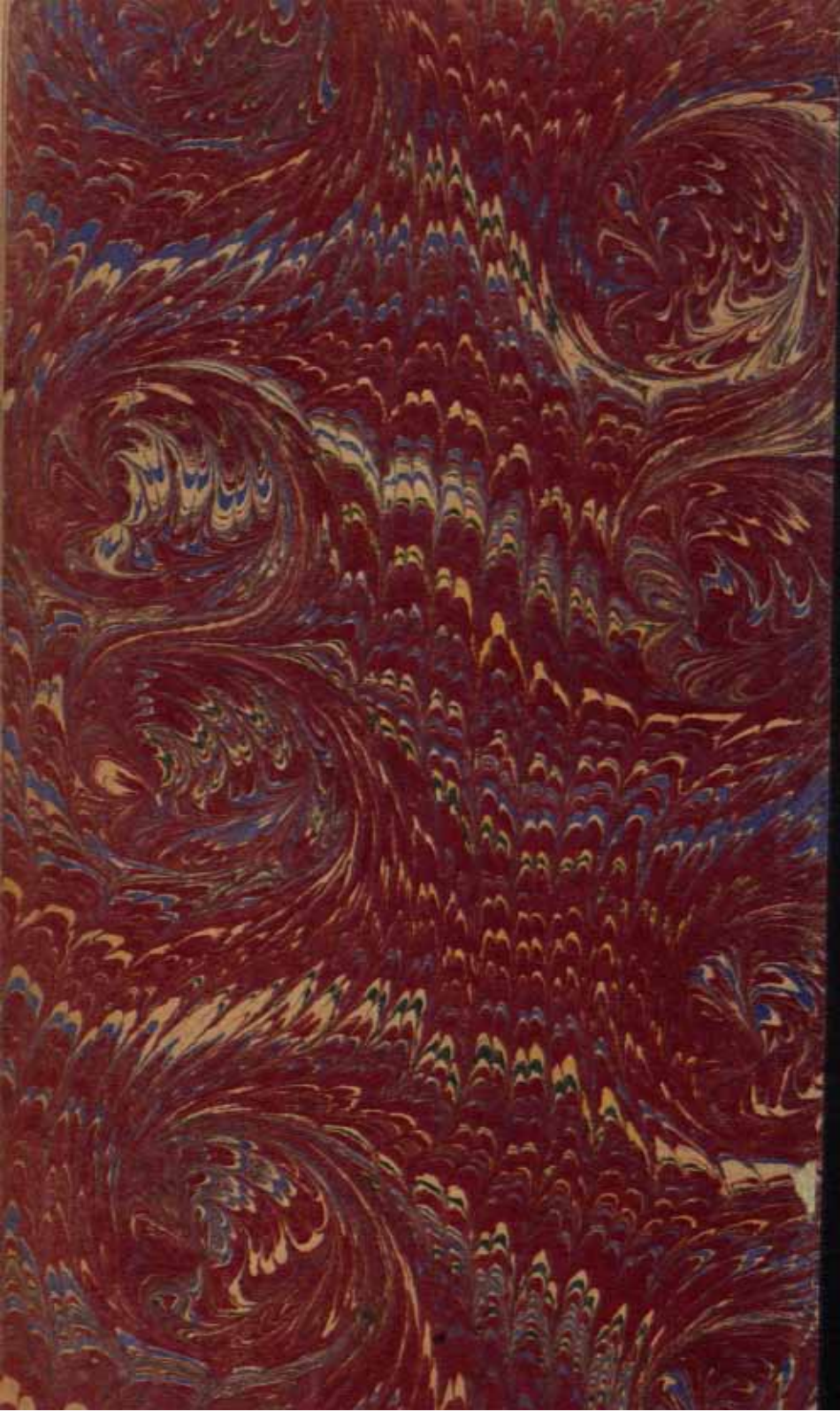


Cart.

See Vol. I

CATALOGUED.





Central Archaeological Library,
NEW DELHI.

Call No. *D. 5793*

Author— *9180 W.D.*

Title— *Pali text Soc. Mayha
ma-Nikaya.*

"A book that is shut is but a block"

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY
GOVT. OF INDIA
Department of Archaeology
NEW DELHI.

Please help us to keep the book
clean and moving.